

# SURVIVAL



OR

# EXTINCTION

KEVIN MUGUR GALALAE

**Published by  
The People's Protection Force**





To my sons, Ben and Oliver, from whom I have been separated for more than three years now and who are still being held hostage by the criminals who pose as our leaders. (20 August 2014)

# CONTENTS

FOREWORD.....	PAGE 4
CHAPTER 1: LIFE OR DEATH? .....	PAGE 5
CHAPTER 2: FOLLOW THE MONEY.....	PAGE 9
CHAPTER 3: NEED NOT GREED.....	PAGE 17
CHAPTER 4: TAMING THE WOLVES.....	PAGE 23
CHAPTER 5: DISCARD ME NOT.....	PAGE 27
CHAPTER 6: HEAD AND HAND.....	PAGE 34
CHAPTER 7: POWER OF MONEY.....	PAGE 41
CHAPTER 8: BURDEN OF RESPONSIBILITY.....	PAGE 54
CHAPTER 9: CONCEAL AND DECEIVE.....	PAGE 60
CHAPTER 10: CRISIS OF LEADERSHIP.....	PAGE 73
CHAPTER 11: COUNTRIES ARE PRISONS.....	PAGE 86
CHAPTER 12: PEACE WITHOUT POISON.....	PAGE 96
CHAPTER 13: INVOLVED IN MANKIND.....	PAGE 105
CHAPTER 14: INTO THE WILD.....	PAGE 114
CHAPTER 15: MAN OR NATURE.....	PAGE 136
CHAPTER 16: SLAYING THE BEAST.....	PAGE 155
CHAPTER 17: GEEKS, ZEALOTS, BILLIONAIRES.....	PAGE 168
CHAPTER 18: THE NEW MORALITY.....	PAGE 185
CHAPTER 19: LIONS AND LAMBS.....	PAGE 203
CHAPTER 20: FREE THE TRUTH.....	PAGE 211
EPILOGUE.....	PAGE 215

## FOREWORD

In many respects this book is a sequel to *Killing Us Softly*, where I framed the Global Depopulation Policy in historical perspective and exposed its many tentacles and warts, but did not yet have the knowledge to show how it fits into the international picture and especially how it completes the globalization effort, which is the obverse side of depopulation.

The ideological axis of globalization and depopulation around which the world unbeknown to ordinary citizens revolves since 1945, and that is primarily America's accomplishment, has never in its 70-year history been openly discussed let alone analyzed and presented to the public, for the simple reason that it represents forbidden fruit and is key to unlocking the classified knowledge held at great cost in men and treasure in the most heavily guarded vaults of every nation on earth.

But this book does not merely unlock, expose and explain these dark and damaging secrets, it also unravels the mindboggling knot they form and deciphers the agonizing dilemmas that policy makers and world leaders have had to wrestle with in the strictest secrecy and at a horrible cost. It is prescriptive and not just descriptive and gives a viable alternative to a world resigned to genocide and self-destruction. Contrary to the current state of affairs, the vision of the future detailed in its pages is brighter than anything we could hope to dream. More than anything, it shows how we can and why we must make this vision a living reality and that it is not only possible but inevitable.

The OM Principles are central to this vision of the future that we must make into reality today. This book explains why the OM Principles are incomparably better than the current methods and how we can put them into practice.

Due to the urgency of the subject and the need to inform and empower the public, encourage and enlighten world leaders, and motivate and inspire policy makers who are engaged in rewriting the Millennium Development Goals, I felt obliged to publish each chapter as soon as I finished writing it. That is why each chapter was crafted to stand on its own while also forming a constituent part of a cohesive whole.

As with everything I have been forced to do over the past four years, this book was written under great and relentless pressure intended to stop me from writing it and in great privation and duress, both material and emotional, as national and global authorities continue to hold my children hostage for four years now and me destitute for the past five years. The goons have been reined in and the arrests have stopped only to be replaced with various containment methods: radio interviews that will never be aired, articles published with broken links in phony media that disappear as soon as they appear, the hijacking of my email account, my encirclement with disingenuous characters, my bombardment with false information from false sources, etc.

All of this is meant to exhaust and destroy me rather than allow me to bring this book to the world and force our criminal leaders to admit their lies, confess their crimes, and change course.

That I have succeeded is nothing short of a miracle.

PART ONE  
**LIFE OR DEATH?**

Your genetic line will die out and with it the world as you know it is about to come to an end. This is no idle threat, but tragic reality; as certain as tomorrow's sunrise.

Only one thing can save your lineage from certain death, your rise from ignorance and apathy, along with the rise of millions like you, now and worldwide. Short such global awakening only two outcomes are possible: either we will all die of hunger and misery, or we will all be killed by a select few to ensure the continuation of the species and of civilization. Death by hunger is at best 20 years away for the wealthy developed world and already a reality for countless millions in the developing world. Death by a select few is ongoing, as it is a desperate measure to prevent the first outcome.

This is your ticket to salvation, but it comes with a hook. It will be useless if you fail to share the classified knowledge you are about to receive from reading this and the following nineteen chapters. To save yourself and your family depends on how fast and how many of us rise as one to force our governments and the United Nations to abandon their eugenic and genocidal policies. It depends, in other words, on people power supplanting the power of the elites, which will only happen if our plan to save the world from self-destruction is better than theirs and if you learn and disseminate it with the desperate urgency that is required at this eleventh hour.

In this there are no enemies, other than the dire circumstances humankind faces as a civilization; circumstances that have never been more grave or more difficult, less obvious or less insidious, harder to grasp and easier to ignore.

You will be required to do your homework, because this forbidden knowledge encompasses the world and you cannot get to know the world and its problems by reading headlines. If you are lazy and stupid enough to think you can skim your way to the wisdom you need to acquire in record time, you are deceiving yourself and wasting my time. So stop reading and go back to your trivial pursuits until the methods used by the ongoing annihilation build up enough poison in your body to stop you and your children cold, or cause so much hardship in your life that you and your loved ones will be scraping for food in garbage bins.

If, on the other hand, you want to do your part to save the world and with it yourself, then your first task is to read "[\*Killing Us Softly: Causes and Consequences of the Global Depopulation Policy\*](#)", 110 pages in all. Your second task is to study the [OM Principles](#), which are only 7 pages long. All textbooks in this course of Life and Death are free, a gift from me to you, the gift of life. Do not come to the second lesson next week without first having read these two documents. If you do, my subsequent articles will be as incomprehensible to you as ancient hieroglyphs.

The first document will introduce you to the threat we face; the second, to the solution.

This Life and Death course has two objectives. The first is to enable you to rise to such intellectual height and emotional depth as to be able to see the world as a whole and acquire the global perspective and clarity of sight of an astronaut looking at our blue Earth from outer space. The second is to teach you how to use that global perspective to annihilate the threats we face.

You are required to take part in a global revolution through evolution.

I am your teacher.

In "*Killing Us Softly: Causes and Consequences of the Global Depopulation Policy*", a book I wrote in jail, I give a brief history of the pivotal element of the international world order since World War II. This pivotal element, which has been the most closely guarded secret in history, is a global population control effort meant to prevent World War III and the inevitable nuclear annihilation that would ensue should nations once again resort to war to solve their internal problems.

To prevent a repeat of history, namely armed conflict on a global scale, the international community, meeting at the newly formed United Nations Organization as soon as the war ended in 1945, found an alternative to war, proactive population control. This was a logical conclusion to reach given that war has always been caused by people fighting for resources. If the number of people born in every country is limited, so the thinking goes, then nations can live within their means and will not have to invade other nations to take their natural resources by force.

And so, unbeknown to the common man, the United Nations has acted for nearly seven decades as a referee to coordinate a silent, discreet and global population control effort that no government wanted to or could implement on its own; first of all, because it would be meaningless if done in isolation and secondly because no human being on the planet, at that time in history at least, would willingly give up his or her right to reproduce and the freedom to decide when and how many children to have. And since freely elected governments could neither convince nor force their people to allow the State to decide the size of their families, the United Nations was asked to find covert ways to impair human fertility without the people's knowledge or consent and to come up with deceitful means to bypass the democratic process and the rule of law. To this end, the United Nations was given special powers under international security prerogatives. That is to say, the population control objectives sought by the UN, on which international peace and security hinge, would trump any and all national interests as well as the will of individual nation states. Population control could be achieved only by mutual coercion and the international agent with the power to delegate this global plan across the entire spectrum of political cultures and socio-economic systems would be the United Nations, a neutral agency independent of any single government; an agency that could act without bias for or against any particular nation or people; an agency that could act as indiscriminately, evenhandedly and cold-bloodedly as a force of nature.

The extent to which society has been engineered to halt and reverse population growth is described in my book. Suffice it to say, that every aspect of our lives, regardless of where one happens to live on this earth, is shaped by the prerogatives of the Global Depopulation Policy: from the food we eat to the water we drink, from the wages we earn to the work we perform, from the national laws we live by to the international rules that govern global trade, from the drugs we take to the vaccines we receive, from the news we hear to the events that remain unreported, and from the way we communicate to the price we pay for transportation.

A global system has emerged from this plan to keep the peace and promote prosperity between and within nations by controlling population growth across the planet. This worldwide system has come to be known as globalization. Depopulation is the unseen underbelly of the Globalization iceberg.

Caught between nationalism and globalization, the world is being torn apart. No one seems to know where we are heading and this uncertainty breeds fear and dread of what the future has in stock for us and our children.

Being a leaf in the wind, fully at the mercy of the whims of governments that change every four years with no apparent benefit to us and no solutions to the problems we face, is not a state I can accept. Like most people, I like to be in control of my life, I like to be master of my own destiny, a state that seems to offend policy makers whose patronizing attitude breeds disdain for individual freedom and whose actions seem intent on depriving us of the right to self-determination.

To regain control of our lives, it is now clear to me, we need to take control of the levers of power at the national and especially at the international level. Such responsibility, however, has to be earned. And the only way to earn it is by having a better plan and a better vision.

The plan I have drafted has fifteen simple principles, the OM Principles. They are the embodiment of deep introspection on what pains the world and what we can do to heal it and secure the future for our children. They are the common denominators of the many cultures and races and religions that make up humankind in our time and that could be the basis of a common global culture, a culture now in the making whether we like to admit it or not. They have been well-received by people from across the world. Volunteers have translated them in eight languages and hopefully they will soon be available in every major language.

The succeeding nineteen articles deal with the fifteen OM Principles, five of which are political, five economic and five cultural.

I have no claim to any position of authority or privilege within the system. I come entirely from outside the system, being an immigrant, a self-taught political philosopher (if I can call myself that), a self-employed person for most of my life, a fiercely independent thinker, and a world traveler with no deep roots anywhere. I rose from your midst to fill a soaring gap in leadership

and to take back my own life along with our rights and liberties from the bureaucrats, technocrats and autocrats who make up the swollen ranks of parasites within our national governments and international organizations. Most of all, I rose to protect my children and safeguard their future. Last, I rose because I was given no choice.

The system destroyed my life for speaking the truth. I can only regain my life by destroying the system, as I will not accept living a lie. What is true for me as an awakened individual is also true for you, awakened or not.

If we do not all rise and act now, we will all be poisoned into oblivion.



PART TWO  
**FOLLOW THE MONEY**

Monetary coercion has replaced military force as the means by which to move the world towards global unity and maintain international peace. This shift from military to monetary coercion took place at the end of World War II and is the result of the Bretton Woods system, more specifically the World Bank Group (WBG) and the International Monetary Fund (IMF).

Monetary coercion has three distinct advantages over military force: first, it does not destroy the physical infrastructure; second, it is an abstraction that makes it impossible for individuals and nations to take out their anger in the same way one could at an invading army; and third, it forces everyone to play by the same rules while channeling human effort and resources towards constructive rather than destructive ends. In a world ruled by monetary coercion, by the neutrality of money, there are no rulers and ruled, invaders and invaded, but only partners in trade and industrial competitors. While not without victims and losers, monetary coercion is a far more elegant and a far less painful way to forge consensus and force cooperation than military force ever was or ever could be. And since people and nations could never agree on anything, some form of coercion will always be necessary to maintain peace and stability in a world divided by cultural, political, ideological, religious and ethnic differences; until such time as these differences are swallowed up by a common global culture and a global central government.

After two world wars and countless previous attempts to bring the world under central control through military might, the earliest being Alexander the Great's 4<sup>th</sup> century B.C. dream to unify the "*ends of the world*", statesmen agreed in 1944, at the Bretton Woods Conference, to try a different method and settled on the obvious alternative, monetary coercion. Immediately after, exchange rates around the world were pegged against the US dollar, which became the de facto world currency and has been used as such ever since, becoming not only the primary currency for international financial transactions but also the world's principal reserve currency. To engage in international trade, which is the fastest way to wealth and the only way to access needed natural resources, a country needs to buy dollars and operate through and according to the rules of a centrally-controlled financial system from which a nation could easily be excluded and thus isolated and impoverished.

Once the international architecture for monetary control was put in place the next step was to concentrate wealth into fewer hands so it could be used to pursue social engineering goals on a global scale. Global objectives require far greater amounts of money than national goals. People follow the money; therefore, a few people of great wealth could control the direction of society and indeed the world while the political establishments of nation states, beholden to financial interests, could pay lip service to democracy at the national level while at the international level

capital could be used to forge ahead a global market, which would in time necessitate global governance.

Deregulation and economic liberalization ensured the formation of ever greater corporate and transnational entities and with them the greatest concentrations of wealth in history. Liberalization of trade made possible direct foreign investment and thus the transfer of capital and of manufacturing facilities from the developed to the developing world. These measures shifted economic control from the national to the international arena and weakened the independence of nation states while at the same time strengthening economic interdependence between nation states. With this interdependence has emerged a sense of common destiny from the pain of political irrelevance for nations and economic upheaval for individuals. The entire world is now tied at the hip economically and these shared interests make conflict undesirable which strengthens international peace and cooperation, as no one wants to see their own prosperity threatened. What could not be accomplished through military and political means, namely a sense of common interest, has been accomplished through economic means. We are all in the same boat now.

Economic prosperity, in the final analysis, makes political ideology, cultural norms and religious differences secondary if not redundant and this has contributed to the emergence of a global culture whose glue and common denominator are the economic interdependence of nation states and the individual's universal wish to prosper.

But what are the underlying goals of this international world order achieved through monetary coercion? They are simple: peace and prosperity. To achieve these two goals, however, is anything but simple. How do you keep peace in a world divided into nearly 200 nations, each with its own narrow interests and set norms, each inward-looking and suspicious of neighbors, each beholden only to its own people and incapable of looking and acting beyond its own borders, each wounded by historical aggression? How do you bring prosperity to all, regardless of culture, country, geography, climate, resources, politics, and religion? Most importantly, how do you bring peace and prosperity to a global population that is exploding and demanding the impossible from our planet?

Once you begin thinking in global terms you must leave behind old loyalties and notions.

This emancipation from the national to the global is as difficult as that from childhood to adulthood and brings to mind a beautiful Biblical passage: *“When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.”* (1 Corinthians 13:11)

To undergo this evolution from the national to the global, from child to adult, we must put away childish things, the things and notions of the past and look only to the future, to what we have in common and to what can unite us further. We are required to leave the comforts of old behind

and take a leap of faith into the unknown. There is no map to follow since no one has been there. Yet that is our only possible destination; our only future.

The direction has been set by the natural evolution of civilization from smaller to ever greater social entities. Taking the leap from the national to the global is the last stage in our civilization's evolution. It is dictated by the fact that we have reached the ends of the world both literally and figuratively and now we can only grow into each other as the luxury of undiscovered continents is no longer available to us. Every inch of this planet is inhabited by man. Every natural resource is used by man. Every other species on earth displaced by man. There is nowhere left to expand except into one another, into each other's arms. That is why nations are merging and divisions disappearing.

The visionaries, whom we now deride, vilify and demonize as globalists, elitists or illuminati – whoever they may be – have evolved to the level of understanding and cooperation needed by a global society. They have forged ahead because we have refused to follow them into the unknown. We lacked the courage and the wisdom to see the inevitable and embrace the future. So they are dragging us behind them by our hair because those who are left behind will perish as victims of social evolution; a mother every bit as cruel as natural evolution. There is no reason why we, the common folks, cannot walk with them into the future shoulder to shoulder, as equals.

If we rise to their level of understanding coercion will be unnecessary. If they rise to our level of compassion cruelty will be unnecessary. I know we can do it, if they, and we, abandon the belief that we are too stupid for our own good and need to be cheated and forced to do what is necessary and difficult rather than be educated and convinced to do what is right and logical. I trust that even the dumbest among us can grasp the reality and see the logic of our unavoidable common future. I trust that even the greediest and most arrogant bastards among them can be humbled by a superior vision of the world and will voluntarily submit to the superior intelligence of our greater compassion.

As things stand, their mind is divorced from our bodies and our society, as a result, is at war with itself for it is soulless. It is the goal of the OM Principles to give soul and character to our newly emerging global civilization. The elites have acted as midwives. It is up to us to wash away the blood from its wrinkled body and to nurture this baby at our bosom, or else it will die of neglect and with it so will we, for this global child is our future, our only future.

The tension between them and us make us into each other's obstacles to progress and threatens to deteriorate into outright war.

Before anyone accuses me of being an elitist spokesman or a populist fool, let me say this. I seek neither fame nor fortune, neither the favor of the rich and few nor the adulation of the poor and many; I seek only to do what is right by our children. For while I dislike the arrogance and cruelty of the rich and powerful, I dislike equally the cowardice and pettiness of the poor and

weak. While I detest the manipulative and deceitful ways of our leaders and the media, I abhor even more the willingness of the masses to be manipulated and deceived. The mess we are in is the result of this gap between the elites and the masses. Unless we close this gap and do it fast, our world will go up in flames. It will go up in flames because what we have to do requires that we walk in unison and do so bright-eyed and voluntarily. What we have to do cannot be done by force or by deception. What we have to do is love our new world, and love it enough to want to sacrifice for it, to be proud to sacrifice for it.

What could be done by force and deception has been done. Continuing on this path is pure folly. Why? Because the medicine has become more deadly than the disease.

Those of you who have done your homework and read [Killing Us Softly: Causes and Consequences of the Global Depopulation Policy](#) will know that since 1945 the international community has pursued a desperate policy of population control by covert chemical, biological, psychosocial and economic means to bring total fertility rates across the world down to replacement level by the year 2000, ensure the global population peaks at 9 billion by 2040 or 2050 at the latest, and then gradually decreases to sustainable levels over the course of the next century. The consequences of these covert poisonous and destructive methods have been terrible, as the genetic and intellectual endowment of mankind has been severely damaged and downgraded, while the fabric of society has been torn apart and brought to near collapse. Those who remain unconvinced by *Killing Us Softly* can read my book [Chemical and Biological Depopulation](#) for cross-disciplinary data on covert fertility depressants.

Peace and prosperity cannot be achieved in a world of finite resources if the population grows at natural levels and doubles every 30 years. The world cannot possibly survive a doubling from 7 to 14 billion, when we cannot even adequately feed and clothe and house the existing population. We are in a catch 22 situation and while we have been trying to catch our tails we have come closer and closer to the abyss. We are now on the edge looking down into the void.

We have come to an impasse. If we, the people, do not emancipate to a global consciousness and voluntarily restrict our families to no more than two children the elites will have to continue with covert methods and terminate 90% of the existing lineages in order to save the world from destruction by overpopulation. Almost 25% of western genetic lines have already been terminated by six decades of covert poisoning. Once a lineage is shut down it is shut down for good and not even God will be able to bring it back.

I have sacrificed my life to ensure that people make this leap. But if people fail to take an interest and prefer to seek refuge in ignorance and apathy, then I will fully support the annihilation because that is the only way to safeguard the continuation of the species and the health of the planet. It is the lesser of two evils.

Those who are incapable of seeing the writing on the wall or who refuse to face the reality because it is too harsh and requires sacrifices forfeit their right to perpetuate their seed. It is that

simple. Even within my family this line of division is clearly established between those who can and have made the leap and those who can't or won't make the leap. And as much as I love my family members I cannot save them from their own stupidity or apathy. They can only save themselves. Many have chosen not to and have instead turned their backs on me as though that will do them or their children any good. For all intents and purposes humanity is now split into two groups: the enlightened and the unenlightened.

Never in my wildest dreams or darkest nightmares could I have foreseen such reluctance to accept the truth; such blatant refusal to ignore the reality, such stubborn and irrational disdain for the messenger. I assumed that the facts speak for themselves, which is why I have assembled them in two concise books: "[Chemical and Biological Depopulation](#)" and "[Killing Us Softly: Causes and Consequences of the Global Depopulation Policy](#)". But apparently the truth is beyond the abilities of the majority unless that truth comes delivered through the official channels of the mass media and government. People would rather deny the obvious and die denying than accept the possibility that the world around them is a lie and an illusion constructed to see them gently into oblivion. If the truth does not come from official channels then they don't want it. Telling them otherwise is as futile as trying to teach monkeys algebra.

People are far more fragile and vulnerable than I would have imagined. Many simply cannot handle the truth. They take refuge in denial. But governments cannot protect them. Governments have tried to use scientific methods but these methods suppress human fertility in the first and second generations subjected to them but by the third or fourth generation human fertility is completely shut down and the ability to procreate is lost forever. Science has failed and in the process history's greatest atrocities have been committed.

The unenlightened have chosen to pretend everything is as it should be and are continuing as usual. They refuse to see that everything they do is being turned against them. Because only man can stop man, the elites have socially engineered the system to converge all wealth into their hands, wealth that is being used to usurp our wellbeing for that is the only way to stop our families from thriving and us from procreating. The money necessary to accomplish this global task can only come from the intended victims, who without their knowledge and consent have been harnessed to furnish the means to their own destruction. Not even cattle are that stupid.

Having embarked upon this course, the elites themselves and the governments they populate have acquired the same unwillingness to accept that they are committing genocide as the common people who are too fragile to accept the truth that their freely-elected governments are poisoning them to infertility and have been doing this scientifically and with the greatest care for the past six decades. Our elected officials are hiding behind the United Nations and the technocrats and scientists of the United Nations and its agencies are hiding behind the self-taught lie that they are merely diminishing fertility not shutting it down entirely. Were they to accept that they are terminating the human species they would have to commit suicide. But as long as they can lie to each other and pretend that they are merely limiting human fertility they can go on

justifying their miserable lives. And so humanity is in self-destruct mode. On auto-pilot towards annihilation.

The bitter reality is that whoever is in power, regardless of political ideology or culture, religion or morals, has no choice but to adopt population control. At this point in history population control is more important than anything else which is why the international world order revolves around it since the end of World War II and why leaders as diverse as avowed populists Fidel Castro of Cuba and Hugo Chavez of Venezuela, or bloodthirsty dictators Augusto Pinochet of Chile and Ayatollah Khamenei of Iran, or freely-elected western leaders from Churchill to Obama have freely adopted or at the very least tolerated one form or another of covert sterilization.

This is an earth-shattering truth and few seem to have the courage to face it. Yet face it we must if we are to force our governments and the international community to legislate population control rather than proceed covertly. To succeed in legislating population control we must have an alternate plan for ensuring peace and stability in the world than the existing one that is based on monetary coercion. And this is where the OM Principles come to the forefront.

The elites who have been in control of the world since the end of World War II have replaced military force with monetary coercion, a substantial improvement, and war with covert and involuntary sterilization, also a substantial improvement. The [OM Principles](#), if adopted, will replace monetary coercion with conscious cooperation, and covert sterilization with overt and voluntary population control. The evolution therefore is from *military force* to *monetary coercion* to *conscious cooperation*; and from *brutal war* to *involuntary covert sterilization* to *voluntary overt population control*.

**Conscious cooperation** is only now possible, the path having been opened by the international infrastructure set in place by the elites through monetary coercion, infrastructure that did not exist prior to 1945. It is only now that we have the technology to communicate with one another from one end of the globe to the other at virtually no cost and in real time. Without such modern means of communication it would be impossible to forge the informed consensus necessary for conscious cooperation. Equally, **overt population control** is only now possible, the path having been set by the covert depopulation efforts of the elites that was the only option available prior to the world being capable of acquiring a global perspective and developing a global consciousness.

All we have to do now is democratize the system of international governance, which is a political action; homogenize the distribution of wealth and labor globally, which is an economic action; and promote a global and borderless civilization based on common denominators, which is a cultural action. The [OM Principles](#) endeavor to do just that, for only then will we be able to maintain peace and stability in the world without a substitute to war that involves covert sterilization.

I will begin with the five [OM Principles](#) dedicated to economics and explain only the first in this article. They are:

1. Proportional Income and Equal Taxation
2. Strategic Development by Human Need
3. Industrial Cooperation not Predatory Competition
4. Work as Right not a Privilege
5. Hand and Head Work for All

I have formulated the first economic principle as follows:

**PRINCIPLE 1**  
**PROPORTIONAL INCOME AND EQUAL TAXATION**

*The income gap will be addressed through universal rules and firm legislation that tie the highest earner to the lowest in every industry and between every industry, be it private or public, at a ratio of 1 to 10 and through proportional wage increases and profit sharing programs across the board and equal taxation limited at 25% of income. No more CEOs or bankers who earn 600 times an employee's salary. Exorbitant profits at the top will be replaced with prosperity for all by legislating that the highest earners cannot bring in more than 10 times what the lowest earners bring in.*

The purpose of principle one is to distribute wealth in such a way as to enable a just and equitable society that maintains economic efficiency and encourages creativity and initiative without leading to great concentrations of wealth that are toxic to democracy and incompatible with the principle of equality among men.

The elites have had no choice but to create multinational corporations as that was the only way possible to enable capital accumulations large enough to bulldoze their way into national economies. Equally, they had no choice but to impose free trade agreements as that was the only way to destroy national protections and eliminate tariff barriers and investment restrictions that stood in the way of trade liberalization and thus prevented the transfer of wealth and industry from rich to poor economies, without which the developing world could not acquire the technology and capital necessary to reach the standard of living and know-how of the developed world. Without such equalization of wealth and know-how the gap between the developed and the developing world could not be closed and peace and stability could not be maintained in the long run.

This transfer of capital and industry is necessary not only to bring development to the developing world but also because western nations have stabilized their populations and economic growth is no longer possible in the stagnant and saturated societies of the rich world whose ageing people

demand services not goods. The economic woes we see today in the West are the result of the demographic transition accomplished through covert methods of sterilization. The shrinking nations of the West could no longer put their capital to good use and that capital has been transferred to the developing world where covert sterilization started a lot later and the demographic transition is only in its incipient phases. The populations of the developing world are still growing and with them so are their economies. It made perfect sense to transfer manufacturing to the growing markets of the developing world and leave services to the shrinking markets of the developed world. It is thus the Global Depopulation Policy and globalization go hand in hand.

But now that we have a global market, capital is free to go anywhere in the world, and nations have become for the most part irrelevant the time has come to begin a different reallocation of wealth by regulating how much money can be earned. The policies that have facilitated such great concentrations of wealth must now be retired and replaced by policies that facilitate a more equitable distribution of wealth so that neither rich nor poor exist anymore but only a high and a low middle-class.

This can only be accomplished if wage increases or decreases are proportional within and between industries and thus the highest and the lowest earners are tied together into a pay scale that does not allow the highest earners, those at the executive level, to earn more than, say, ten times the salary of the lowest earners, those on the assembly line.

Income must be proportional between industries and not just within industries to ensure that no industry prospers to such an extent as to render those employed by other industries poor by comparison.

Profit sharing programs and equal taxation, set at a maximum of 25% of income, will further ensure that no wealth differences occur either within or between industries and professions. And if income is equitable to begin with, no great wealth accumulations can form that could then destabilize democracy as is currently the case due to special interest groups. Nor will income redistribution be necessary through onerous taxation. A simple tax code will in turn prevent manipulation and would make it impossible to hide money, as no loopholes would exist.

Yes, this system of income distribution would impinge on individual ambition and would prevent the satisfaction of flamboyant dreams of wealth that sets one apart, but at the same time it will enable the eradication of poverty and will lead to a just society and to peace and stability during this difficult transition from a world of nations to a borderless world.

This system also allows income differences large enough to accommodate individual striving and reward personal accomplishment. Short such flexibility, the lazy would drag the industrious down to their level, as has happened in communism; an experience we don't want to repeat.



PART THREE  
**NEED NOT GREED**

The administrative and political class has no choice but to work with people as they are. This requires that they harness not only good people and their virtues and strengths but also bad people and their vices and weaknesses to good ends. Banks and the stock markets are the perfect embodiment of this principle, greed being the driving force behind any form of investment. Greed harnessed to economic objectives becomes the profit motive, the foundation of capitalist societies. Profit begets investment and investment begets prosperity.

But this philosophy has acquired a life of its own once the [Global Depopulation Policy](#) dictated that man must stop man and that in order to do so the creative energy of society must be turned against people's well-being. To turn society upside down, so that the fruits of our collective labors are used against us, not for us, requires the establishment of power to excite and promote man's ugliest traits and, at the same time, to discourage and make it impossible for our good traits to come to the fore. That is to say, they reward the bad and punish the good while at the same time instituting laws and policies designed to subvert social and individual wellbeing.

As a result, only those among us capable of divorcing themselves from their consciences can thrive in the New World Order environment, which has been engineered to reward primarily the negative traits of man. That is how our societies have come to be dominated by assholes, and how the assholes at the top of the food chain are being supported and assisted by a middle class that is entirely disconnected from the ability to think independently and act in accordance to their consciences; both independent thinking and conscious actions being lethal to social and especially economic success in modern societies.

Behind the veneer of respectability and politeness, hides a society that is fueled mostly by negative traits and whose purported values and norms, from democracy to freedom, are merely pretense. And since monetary coercion is the primary element of control, the puppet strings that keep us dancing to the evil tune of corporate capitalism and pretense democracy converge at the top of the financial institutions that govern the economy.

The people have intuitively put their finger on this source of evil, which is why terms such as 'banksters' have become a part of our daily vocabulary. The people, however, have yet to uncover why and how this evil was born and how and why the establishment of power continues to justify and support an evil system. The people have failed to understand that this engineered and controlled evil has a benevolent objective, namely defusing the population bomb so as to prevent a third world war over scarce resources. Those at the apex of the international world order, therefore, far from being bent on destruction are using good and evil to force the world to come together, coexist peacefully and use the existing resources to best ends.

One way in which they have used our negative traits to achieve positive outcomes is seen in the method they used to transfer capital from the developed to the developing world.

Give a man a fish, and you feed him for a day; show him how to catch fish, and you feed him for a lifetime. The same principle applies to the efforts to bring development to the underdeveloped world. That is to say, give the developing world the tools and know-how necessary to be independent and they will achieve the same standard of living as in the West. This, however, has required that capital and production facilities are transferred to the developing world over the objections of the developed world due to job loss and lost future opportunities. And what better way to transfer capital and production facilities than by dangling the enticement of greater profit in front of those with money to invest.

Few would and have given freely to help the poor in the developed world and bring them up to our standard of living. That is why charities struggle. But everyone wants to get rich. That is why stock markets and mutual funds are bursting at the seams with money and have been since investment was liberalized in the 1980s and common people were given the promise of riches if they invested their savings in stocks and mutual funds rather than keep that money in their savings accounts. Charity no, profit yes. But of course the promise of riches was just that a promise never to be fulfilled for the vast majority, which is why, with the exception of the people employed in the industry and those already rich, hardly anyone has made money in the stock market and many fortunes as well as people's modest savings have in fact been lost. At best, the dividends and capital gains paid out by mutual funds have been modest, as has been capital appreciation, albeit with a few notable exceptions. The goal of transferring the savings of the developed world to the developing world, however, was achieved and continues to proceed beautifully, as it must if we are to close the gap between the West and the Rest. What could not be achieved by encouraging people's generosity has been achieved by encouraging people's greed. The illusion of prosperity works far better to transfer wealth to the developing world than the goodwill of charity.

The controlled evil of the markets, where greed reigns supreme, has also served good in the sense that it makes the world's resources available to all, at the same price, without discrimination, so that they may be used efficiently for productive ends. By making the world's resources, regardless of where they are found, accessible to the highest bidder, the markets make war unnecessary or at the very least undesirable, as it is easier and cheaper to purchase needed resources than to take them by force, as was the case prior to 1945.

Were the tight controls of banks and the financial markets to fall apart, needed natural resources would once again be locked behind national borders, which in turn would force desperate nations to go to war in order to access what they need. And since industrialized nations are the greatest consumers of resources, it would be them that would once again start wars of aggression against non-industrialized nations. Incidentally, this is why population control was first introduced in developed countries.

This means that the only way to free ourselves from financial slavery without once again falling victim to wars of necessity is to eliminate the divisions set by nation states, which would then free all natural resources to what will essentially be a global internal market.

We cannot have our pie and eat it too. That is to say, we cannot have national differences and unfettered international access to global resources at the same time without the coercive force of free market capitalism. If we want peace and prosperity we have to let nations go into oblivion, or else be subject to financial slavery; slavery that will only grow worse as more people vie for the same resources and the rich will inevitably get what they want while the growing numbers of poor have to make do with less and less until we all starve to death. And so we arrive again where we started, namely at population control. The world is caught in a catch 22 situation, a self-perpetuating cycle of misery, from which the globalists are trying to free us while we hang on to what we know in the false belief that we can be safe behind the fences we have grown up; the fences of nationalism, religion and culture. But the world does not stand still and the global forces that animate it can certainly not be stopped by our measly and antiquated fences.

Nationalist fervor, religious beliefs and cultural norms are utterly powerless in the face of pollution, dwindling water, dwindling oil, loss of soil, and shortages of fertile land, all of which are the result of one and one thing only, too many people struggling to survive on a finite planet.

We all scream for social justice but there can be none in a world where a growing number of people are competing for the same limited resources. In a world where the population keeps growing beyond the planet's ability to feed and clothe and house us all, there can be only greed and heartlessness. If we are to return the world to sanity, to justice and to kindness, we have no choice but to radically diminish our numbers and while we do so share the little we have left as best we can. As it is, wealth not force determines who gets what and when and who goes without. In a world of finite resources and a growing population it is the rich who will survive and the poor who will perish. The social construct ensures the survival of the richest not of the fittest, because in man-made societies, unlike in nature, man is not allowed to use force to take what he needs to survive. He is only allowed to use money and money can only be earned by having a legitimate place in society. In the post-World War II environment this is also true for nations and not just for individuals. When enough people are deprived of the money they need to survive, because society can no longer accommodate them with jobs, conflict inevitably follows. We are now a fraction of a second away from such conflict, as unemployment has reached chronic and destabilizing proportions.

How did we come to be in such a mess? Having concentrated on bringing up the developing world to the standards of the developed world and having transferred capital and know-how from the latter to the former in order to even the scales, the globalists have weakened the developed world and only marginally strengthened the developing world. This outcome is once again related to the demographic transition because they have sucked out jobs from the developed world at a time when its population is ageing – and have thus lowered the number of workers in

relation to retirees, putting a terrible strain on taxes and running deficits to meet social obligations – and have injected jobs into the developing world at a time when its population is still rapidly growing – and have thus only brought prosperity to a relatively small number of people as wealth could not trickle down fast enough to catch up with the rapidly growing population.

In addition, transferring capital and know-how from the developed to the developing world has required the formation of large corporations to break national protections. Large corporations, however, are far more efficient than small companies and need fewer workers since they use advanced production methods based on digitization and mechanization. As a result, the number of jobs created in the developing world is not large enough to bring general prosperity. Globalization, therefore, has created only pockets of prosperity in the developing world, while leaving behind gaping holes of poverty in the developed world.

To make matters worse, the pace of development cannot continue due to lack of resources. The developing world's 6 billion people can simply not reach the same standard of living as people in the developed world because there aren't enough natural resources to go around. The US and the EU alone, which comprise circa 800 million people, consume 50% of the world's resources. This realization has plunged the global leadership into panic and has forced them to accelerate population control methods especially in the developing world.

Any which way one crunches the numbers, the planet's resources can only sustain at most two billion people at a Western standard of living and at most one billion people if we are to ensure that humanity lives within earth's regenerative capacity.

And that is where the OM Principles can serve us as a roadmap and a survival strategy at this dangerous and desperate time in our history.

***PRINCIPLE 2***  
***STRATEGIC DEVELOPMENT BY HUMAN NEED***

*Investment and strategic development decisions will be made by human need and supported by science and foresight and will no longer be made by bankers and the stock market and their special interest groups. Need not greed will henceforth inform economic policy. Self-serving regulations that have led to the corruption of the system and a depraved collusion between big business and politics will be replaced with rational and fair regulations that benefit society at large.*

Principle two, *Strategic Development by Human Need*, takes care of necessities first and relegates frivolities to secondary status. Apportioning resources according to need rather than greed and doing it across borders is a daunting project in the absence of one-world government,

which is why the globalists are pushing so hard to eradicate national boundaries at least in matters of economics.

However, the extraordinary processing and memory capacity of modern computers has opened up new possibilities to better manage and distribute resources through central planning. In fact, thanks to computers and the World Wide Web we are now in a position to have a hybrid economy in which industries that are essential can be centrally delegated while non-essential industries can be left to the free market.

For all intents and purposes, the corporate monopolies that have developed in the past three decades are an incipient form of a centrally planned economy within a free market system; the free market being the only unifying aspect of a world divided by nation states. So the seed for central planning for vital resources and crucial industries is already in the ground, but is not being recognized as such. Such recognition can only come when and if national borders are a thing of the past, because acknowledging central planning means acknowledging the loss of economic sovereignty and self-determination, thus the loss of nationhood.

Because central planning is already an important though unacknowledged component of the global economy, there is now a disconnect between Wall Street's stock valuations and the real economy. This disconnect is the clearest concrete evidence of two different economic systems coexisting in the global economy. The dependence of corporations and banks too big to fail on public funds is yet another indicator that capitalism as we know it has ceased to exist.

As the process of merging our national economies into a global market progresses, the planned economy will grow while the free market economy will shrink. Instead of denying this reality to pretend that capitalism is healthy and viable, we must embrace it and accept that capitalism is partially dead and can only survive in a circumscribed form alongside a socialist planned economy, wherein neither capitalism nor socialism are recognizable. This new and pragmatic economic system, which I shall call economic humanism or '*humanomics*', is premised on the existential need to meet the day's acute and dire needs at a time of global crisis and conflicting, dying ideologies and incompatible national infrastructures.

At this time, profit is irrelevant. The value of money is irrelevant. Debt is irrelevant. The only economic prerogatives that matter are stability for now and sustainability for the future; that is to say everyone must have enough to live now and in the meantime we must direct all our resources to ensure that what we demand from the planet in terms of resources decreases rapidly and in advance of our efforts to diminish our numbers through population control so that we may reach a point within a century or so when humankind lives within the planet's regenerative capacity. Only when we reach that point can we start thinking about frivolities again and to indulge our fancies. If we continue to give precedence to indulgence over necessity we will all burn along with our collapsing system.

Whether we like it or not, the next one hundred years will be ruled by sober realities that will require selfless sacrifice.

PART FOUR  
**TAMING THE WOLVES**

In my previous three articles, I described the reasons why globalization has come to be and the machinations by which it has come thus far. We have seen that: (1) monetary coercion has replaced military force after 1945 to ensure that nations can access resources regardless where they are found by purchasing them on the market rather than taking them by force; (2) multinational corporations were created to bulldoze their way into national economies and bring capital and knowhow to the developing world to hurry their industrialization; (3) free trade agreements were signed to destroy the protectionist walls of nation states so as to better access, use, and transfer resources where they are most needed and best put to use without considerations of national discrimination; (4) and investment was liberalized to entice common people to put their savings into stocks and bonds so that capital can be transferred from the developed to the developing world and the wealth gap between the West and the Rest closed.

The globalists, in effect, contrary to public opinion, are the Robin Hoods and Johnny Appleseeds of today because they take from the rich and give to the poor and do so on a colossal scale by transferring wealth from the developed to the developing world, and because they plant the seeds of development in the virgin ground of underdeveloped nations whose populations aspire to reach the same living standards as the rich West but who would never be able to catch up without foreign intervention.

Paradoxically, this giant plan to “rob” the West and “give” to the Rest, so as to homogenize wealth worldwide, has required the globalists to concentrate wealth and control over money in fewer hands so it can be easily transferred to the desperate citizens of the developing world over the objections of the frightened citizens of the developed world. That is what billionaires are for and that is what banks are for; the former control this wealth and the latter funnel it abroad. That is why from the perspective of the common man in developed nations globalization is synonymous with theft and desperation, whereas from the perspective of the common man in developing nations globalization is synonymous with charity and hope.

Westerners decry the loss of their wealth and employment opportunities caused by globalization while Southerners complain that they are not receiving enough fast enough.

The globalists however have been trying to make this transfer as painless as possible by removing capital and jobs from the developed world at the same rate as the populations of developed countries plateau and decrease due to covert methods of depopulation employed since 1945. By the same token, globalists have tried to inject enough wealth into developing nations to make a substantial difference and create the basic infrastructure for continued progress. Continued progress, however, depends entirely on the ability of nations in the developing world

to halt and reduce their populations as they pursue prosperity through industrial progress and their citizens come ever closer to the same consumption levels as Westerners.

It is a tightrope balancing act of global proportions that has never been attempted and that is being performed without a safety net. If the balance is lost we will all fall and die. For us all to reach the end of the rope that spans this abyss we must hold hands and not let go of the chain of dependence we have created. If one link is broken the entire line will snap and we will all fall. But once we all make it to the other side of the abyss – that is to say from a world divided into nation states to a world united – we can all rest again on firm ground. For the time being we are all suspended over the abyss.

The process of crossing from one side to the other has come to an impasse because the population of the developing world is still growing too fast and absorbing the West's capital with a voracious appetite and with too many mouths to feed. As a result, everyone's slice of the pie is getting thinner, even though the pie we bake is larger than ever before and requires more natural resources than ever before to bake, and even though we share it better than ever before. If the slice of the pie gets too thin for too many people there will be a stampede and the fine balance that barely keeps us on the tightrope will be broken.

To make sure the slice of the pie does not get too thin, the depopulation effort has kicked into high gear and we are now trimming the global population at both ends of life, by preventing new births and accelerating death. And the trimming is particularly needed in the developing world where 90% of global population growth over the past half century has occurred. This means that now, unlike in the past, it is not only our prosperity but our very survival that depends on our ability to stop the population explosion.

Globalization, therefore, is not a plan to steal concocted by a few but a plan to survive devised and carried out by the entire international community. The reason they won't tell us what the plan is and how they intend to accomplish it, is because the plan has elements that are incredibly cruel, deeply offend our values and norms, and bypass all legal and moral impediments.

The plan requires that we cooperate and collaborate globally despite our differences, which calls for tolerance; that we accept taking from the mouths of our children to share with total strangers at the other end of the globe, which demands selflessness; that we poison ourselves to infertility and in the process sicken our children and lower the genetic and intellectual endowment of humanity, which demands infanticide; and that we artificially shorten the lifespan of our elders because we cannot afford to keep them alive and idle for decades and waste resources that are needed elsewhere, which demands cruelty.



Our leaders believe we cannot handle the truth and that if told we would panic and fall off the rope. They believe we lack the courage to keep our heads, the strength to make sacrifices, and the intelligence to comprehend why it is necessary. They believe we are incapable of holding on to one another and staying on the rope if we are allowed to gaze into the abyss. They believe we are bigots and that we will push each other into the abyss in the false belief that we can save ourselves at the cost of others. They believe we are cowards and lack what it takes to walk on the edge of darkness. But are we weak, bigoted, greedy cowards?

I believe they are wrong. I believe they underestimate us. I believe they belittle us. I believe they discount the greatness of the human spirit, the enormity of our love for our children, the compassion in our hearts, the purity of our instincts and the strength of our consciences which make us human and humane. It is because I believe in our greatness that I know we have what it takes to make it to the other end of the rope with our eyes open and our hearts in sink.

We are not a herd of animals and cannot be treated as such. We are higher beings and we are ready to act as such. If only given the chance.

The [OM Principles](#) are the chance we need. They are the plan and the solution. They are the truth and the sacrifice. And so we come to the third OM principle, which shows us how to tame the wolves in us so we can share the pie and not tear each other to pieces.

**PRINCIPLE 3**  
**INDUSTRIAL COOPERATION NOT PREDATORY COMPETITION**

*Sustainable development and collaborative and cooperative industrial and agricultural activity will replace the destructive development and predatory and competitive practices of today. Corporate entities too big to fail will be broken up or dissolved and industrial production will be duplicated from region to region to be run independently and locally, free of monopolies and in the spirit of cooperation and sharing and not with the goal of destroying the competition and increasing market share. No more too big to fail and no more predatory practices that drive employment conditions and wages down by pitting workers in the developing world against workers in the developed world and make life unbearable for the working man and employment unstable.*

This third principle shows us how to create a society of inclusion from an economy of exclusion. In an economy of exclusion, economic hardship does the killing. Economic hardship is growing within the developed world because our wealth and jobs are being expropriated, and within the developing world because their population is still growing at a time when we have reached the limits of nature.

As with everything else we do at this point in history, the success of this principle hinges on halting the population explosion and diminishing our numbers. We can only create a society of inclusion if there is enough to share without having to subject ourselves to universal privation. People are only willing to share a shrinking pie for so long. Everyone however can share a growing pie in perpetuity.

It is easy to share when your slice is growing from year to year, as that kind of sharing leads to prosperity and abundance and that makes the sacrifice worthwhile, which leads to peace. It is impossible to share when your slice is shrinking from year to year, as that kind of sharing leads to poverty and want and that makes the sacrifice worthless, which leads to conflict. To break the cycle of misery and poverty that is forcing us to share a shrinking pie, we must reduce our numbers and so find ourselves in a position where we only have to share a growing economic pie, which inevitably leads to abundance.

The globalists have done what they could to break the cycle of misery and poverty that humanity has struggled to escape from since we were kicked out of the Garden of Eden. They can come no further by their methods; not unless, that is, we are willing to let them terminate our genetic lines by allowing them to shut down our ability to procreate and in the process rob us of all our rights and liberties, of our health, and of our children. It is therefore up to us now to break out of the cycle of misery, ensure the continuation of our lineages, advance civilization and save the planet; all being indispensable components of what it takes to survive.

To accomplish this we must evolve to a higher level of thinking that in turn will enable us to selflessly cooperate rather than continuing to selfishly compete.

PART FIVE  
**DISCARD ME NOT**

The greatest economic and social problem of our time is unemployment and governments are at a loss how to solve it. In order to solve it, however, one must be able to find its source and then have the courage to remove the obstacles that stand in the way of the solution, regardless who gets offended and why.

The problem of providing employment for everyone is not only extraordinarily complex it is also terribly painful because it requires a complete restructuring of society that cannot be accomplished without our willingness to abandon old ideologies, which ultimately demands that we are kinder and smarter human beings and that we are willing to go through a tough transition. Without such wisdom and willingness to abandon old notions and embrace new realities, unemployment will lead to economic collapse and ultimately to universal conflict. Since this time the collapse and ensuing conflict will be global, there will be no outsiders to come to the rescue, no Marshall Plan, and no untapped resources to reach for.

Let me start by describing the extent of the problem. Strike the official unemployment figures out of your head because they are complete fiction. As a rule of thumb double the numbers of unemployed the governments declare if you want to be anywhere close to the truth.

To simplify, true unemployment in the developed world stands at around 25% and underemployment/underpayment at an additional 25%. Therefore, for all intents and purposes, some 50% of the population of developed countries are excluded or partially excluded from the ability to earn sufficient money to be independent and to sustain a family. Some countries (as in Western Europe) mitigate for this exclusion by providing strong social security nets, while others (as in North America) rely on the informal economy of which crime is a vital component.

This is a particularly dangerous situation since the economies of the developed world are fully monetized and the population is highly urbanized, which means that almost none of these excluded and partially excluded people have the ability to practice subsistence farming and thus produce their own food and then use that food to barter, as is the case in the developing world. Consequently, unemployment in the developed world means desperation and alienation, but not starvation. The social systems are still sufficiently strong to keep starvation at bay, though not necessarily hunger and malnutrition, and certainly not social decay, malcontent and stratification.

As the numbers of unemployed grow and the social safety nets fail, desperation will turn into violence. Policymakers realize this danger and keep pushing the public debt ceiling ever higher to be able to keep people sufficiently fed in order to prevent social unrest and collapse. That is

why in the US, for instance, there are currently 45 million people on food stamps; a number slightly larger than people who have full time employment; an unprecedented statistic.

In the developing world, subsistence farmers are being displaced from the land by industry and development, by food imports from the subsidized farmers and agro-giants of the developed world, as well as by rapid population growth that cannot be accommodated by the existing land. They then migrate into the cities desperate to find employment only to end up unemployed and living in slums and abject poverty. As a result, the cities of the developing world are bulging at the seams and lack the money to build the necessary infrastructure (for sanitation, healthcare, housing, education and transportation), leading to abject living conditions, filth, chronic hunger and even to starvation.

Regardless how much money the West pumps into the developing world and how many industrial facilities and manufacturing jobs are transferred from the developed to the developing world, wealth cannot be created fast enough to bring the rapidly growing populations of the developing world up to the same standards of living as in the developed world. Not unless, that is, a giant depopulation effort drastically reduces the number of people in the developing world at a much faster pace than was accomplished in the developed world where covert depopulation methods by chemical means started in 1945 and are ongoing.

Despite the best intentions and valiant efforts by the globalists, the world is becoming increasingly unstable both for the West and the Rest because our overall numbers are too high (and still growing) for the planet to sustain let alone to enable all 7 billion of us a civilized standard of living that even remotely approaches that of western citizens. One must remember that the 800 million citizens of the developed world consume 50% of the world's resources while the remaining 6.2 billion share the other 50%. Irrespective of how much we can conserve and reduce in the West, or of our willingness to share our 50% with the other 6.2 billion people on earth, we cannot bring them up to our standard of living unless our overall numbers decrease rapidly and radically.

If we had unlimited natural resources and virgin continents to exploit, we could increase production so that all of us live in abundance, but we have long exhausted all the available land that could be used for agriculture (to say nothing of the scarcity of other critical resources such as drinking water, oil, gas, phosphorus, metals, and rare earth elements) and for the past 20 years we have been forced to use marginal land and to overuse chemical fertilizers to avert catastrophe.

By 2050 there will be an additional 2 to 3 billion mouths to feed, which will require a 70% increase in food production if all 9 or 10 billion people on earth are to get 2500 calories a day. Keep in mind that to increase food production to the extent we need (and provided we find the land necessary) requires chemical fertilizers that are manufactured from petrol, at a time when our oil reserves are dwindling fast, as we have long reached peak oil.

This increase in food production will be impossible to achieve unless we concentrate ever more people into ever denser urban environments so as to free more land for agriculture. That is why a phenomenal and global urbanization effort is underway, why people in the developed and underdeveloped world are being forced off the land, why small farms are being displaced by agro giants, why biodiversity is being sacrificed for monocultures of staple crops, and why traditional methods of agriculture that are labour intensive are being replaced with industrial methods that are technology intensive.

More than anything, that is why the global depopulation effort has kicked in high gear and why genetically modified organisms are being forced on us to impair our fertility while at the same time to reduce our dependence on oil for the manufacture of chemical fertilizers. To save the world from mass starvation and universal conflict, policymakers have agreed to sterilize the people of the developing world through food (the people of the developed world having already been sterilized to below replacement fertility levels through fluoridated water and BPA plastics), thus sacrificing our health and children for the survival of the species and of civilization.

This giant displacement of people from the land and into cities, driven initially by industrialization and now sped up by our need for scarce fertile land so as to increase global food production at a time of still rapid population growth is driving increasingly large numbers of people into the work force at a time when digitization and mechanization allows industry to make increasingly more goods with fewer workers than ever before and when national protectionist barriers have had to be removed in order to make natural resources available to all regardless where they are found, this being necessary to prevent war. The result of all these convergent factors is chronic, pervasive and irreversible unemployment, regardless who is in power and what programs are in place to prevent unemployment and irrespective of geographic region and political system.

To make matters worse, the depopulation prerogative has prompted the UN to push women in the developing world into the formal economy and thus into the workforce so they will have less time for children and therefore fewer children. But this swells the ranks of the unemployed even further and pits men and women against one another in competition for already scarce jobs.

Demographic and economic necessities clash, but since economic problems cannot be solved unless the demographic goals are achieved first, the demographic goals have priority over the economic goals and further exacerbate the unemployment problem when the world can least afford it.

The chain of cause and effect that created the problem of chronic unemployment in the developing world is this:

1. The developing world cannot reach the same standard of living as the developed world without industrialization.
2. Industrialization displaces people from the land and destroys the self-sufficiency of subsistence farming.
3. The people displaced from the land have to find employment in the monetized economy in order to be able to live.
4. Ownership of the means of production is still in the hands of shareholders from the developed world, which inhibits the creation of jobs in the developing world.

The chain of cause and effect that created the problem of chronic unemployment in the developed world is this:

1. The developed world needs access to global resources to sustain technological and scientific progress and needs access to markets to sell its goods.
2. To secure access to global resources and markets it needs to make the benefits of industrialization available to all, including people in the developing world where many of these natural resources come from and many of the manufactured goods are sold.
3. To aid the developing world to reach the same standard of living as the developed world, capital, knowhow and jobs had to be transferred there creating unemployment back home.
4. The artificial expansion of the service economy, encouraged to mitigate the loss of manufacturing jobs to the developing world, provides only low-paying, mindless jobs with no prospect for advancement and no job satisfaction.

In addition to the above, a series of geopolitical factors impinge on job creation in both the developed and developing world:

1. Since global resources are insufficient to provide 7 billion people with the same standard of living as the 800 million people of the developed world, employment is the means by which people can fulfill their economic dreams in an environment of fierce and global competition for limited resources, leading to a bitter struggle for jobs that capital holders exploit to maximize profits. This results in longer working hours and higher productivity demands for those who have employment, which in turn suppresses job creation.
2. The digitization and mechanization of industrial and manufacturing processes displaces workers in unprecedented numbers, as increasingly more goods can be made with fewer workers than ever before.
3. The population grows far too fast for the economy to absorb through the labor market which is why with every generation increasingly more young people are left without jobs or job prospects.

We are going headlong towards a global economic, humanitarian and environmental catastrophe that can only be averted if we stop population growth and drastically reduce our numbers peacefully before we have to reduce our numbers by murdering each other through armed conflict within and between nations in a bitter struggle for dwindling critical resources that on the individual level translates into lack of employment and therefore lack of money to buy the necessities of life.

Those who put their religious tenets before this existential reality, or who attempt to insulate themselves from the world by hiding behind national borders, and thus oppose global sharing and the voluntary reduction of our families to no more than one or two children per couple, depending on the country and conditions, inevitably drive the world towards conflict on a global scale that will result in a bloodbath of unprecedented proportions and ultimately to complete nuclear annihilation.

Equally, those who put economic theory and personal greed before the dire necessities of food, shelter and clothing for every human being on the planet at this time in our history of inextricable interconnectedness and interdependence inevitably drive the world towards conflict and annihilation. Capitalism, socialism, communism, and all the other isms on earth amount to a pile of dung in the face of the dire realities we face as a species and as a civilization. They are expired intellectual constructs with no application and no use in the real world of today.

Despite the propaganda, capitalism does not fit the time and the conditions because its emphasis on competition and its doctrine of profit monopolizes and excludes workers from the economy when what we need is a system that diffuses labor and includes workers in the economy if we are to counterbalance the lack of employment opportunities caused by the combined effects of technology, digitization, mechanization, and globalization. Capitalism is the opposite of what we need because it forces those who are in the labour force to work longer and harder than ever before just to keep their jobs when the labour pool is so large that by sharing the labour rather than competing for it we would only need to work circa 20 hours per week given the latent labour force and the unrealized human potential.

We can no longer afford an economic system of exclusion because ever fewer workers have to support ever more idle people and that is so not because people are lazy but because there are no jobs for an increasingly large segment of the population. The United States and Canada, driven by the Protestant ethic, refuse to accept this reality and blame unemployment on the victims rather than on the geopolitical circumstances that have created them. Misguided as they are by their religious values, policymakers in Canada and the US prefer to pay infinitely more money to punish people for desperate acts of poverty than to fund a social system that prevents people from committing acts of desperation.

Even though it is far cheaper to keep people in freedom than it is to keep them in prison, they choose the latter. In Canada, for instance, social assistance pays \$620 per month, whereas it costs the federal government \$312 a day to keep a person in prison. Two days of prison equal one month of assistance. Were Canada to give people on social assistance enough money to survive without having to engage in criminal acts, which would take approximately \$1200 a month and is easily feasible, the country would save itself not only billions, but would also be preserved of crime and of the heartless social environment that has developed as a consequence of such misguided policies.

The political rationale that supports such nasty ethics is that no one would want to work if the government paid people enough money to live in dignity while being idle. And this is partially true, as shown by Europe's example where welfare states are bankrupt. Experience, therefore, teaches us that neither Europe's option, the welfare state, nor America's, the informal economy based on criminal activity, is sustainable.

The solution therefore lies in the middle. That is to say, everyone must work, to avoid parasitism and animosity, and the work available must be shared, to avoid exploitation and exclusion. And so we come to OM Principle number four.

**PRINCIPLE 4**  
**WORK AS A RIGHT NOT A PRIVILEGE**

*Employment in today's fully monetized economies must be enshrined as a right and not seen as a privilege. Everyone must and will be working. If the private sector cannot provide employment the public sector will through infrastructure development, food production and home construction on a massive scale to prevent poverty and desperation and to empower people to be in control of their lives and destinies by giving them the tools necessary to fill in the gaps left open by the free market. Work is a right not a privilege and universal wellbeing depends on society's ability to include each and every one in the creation of wealth in a free market that is not free to abuse and exploit.*

Since wealth is relative, the division of labour advocated by OM necessitates that we accept a level of equality rather than continue to seek positions of superiority. Sharing the work means sharing the pay, which leads to a far more egalitarian society than we now have. In return for our selflessness we would get a much shorter work week, income security, social stability, universal inclusion, and a kinder society.

Since work is healthier than idleness, for individuals and society, labor-intensive employment and craftsmanship will be encouraged rather than suppressed, which is currently the case, and



that will result in a far richer cultural environment and a much more beautiful physical environment, as well as in greater job satisfaction and personal fulfillment.

Since sharing is better than competition, for individuals and society, universal employment will result in shorter work days and higher productivity, as well as in far fewer social problems, thus allowing mankind to rise to a higher level of education and consciousness.

Most importantly, no one will be discarded and no one will feel superfluous. Society will once again endow people with dignity and empower them with purpose.

PART SIX  
**HEAD AND HAND**

Money is not the source of all evil, human frailty is. Social divisions are expressed in money but caused by the supremacy of vice over virtue. Since society is the sum total of our actions, policy makers can improve it far in advance of human evolution by ensuring that the social construct promotes virtue and suppresses vice and does so proactively, thus before vices are acted upon, not retroactively, after the damage is done.

The executive and legislative branches of government, therefore, are far more important than the judiciary for the wellbeing of society. If the rules of society are fair, transgressors will be few and human effort will be channeled towards constructive ends rather than wasted on destructive pursuits, litigation and punishment. A fair society that channels human effort towards constructive ends makes optimal use of resources and prospers. Such a society will be empowering rather than punitive and inclusive rather than marginalizing. And these features will make it compassionate, just and joyous.

Pride, avarice, envy, wrath, lust, gluttony and sloth – the seven deadly sins – would be exceptions; while humility, generosity, kindness, patience, chastity, temperance and diligence – the seven holy virtues – would be the rule in a society that is properly conceived and regulated.

The question then arises of how to attain such a society despite our human flaws. This calls us to find the point within the social construct at which we abandon our better for our baser instincts. In economic terms, that point is the division of labor.

The division of labor – especially between manual and intellectual occupations – begets different and at times divergent interests, and that in turn begets special privileges, social classes, and ultimately conflict. I take the liberty of quoting myself on the toxic consequences of the strict division of labor and super-specialization that characterize our modern society and on their origin in our need for invidious distinctions, of status, power and wealth.

*“The last enemy of human rights is man’s vanity, his need to acquire wealth and status and the price he is willing to make others pay for it. Man is perpetually fighting this enemy within from the moment he acquires sufficient physical and mental strength to impose himself on others, or to resist the imposition of others on him. Unfortunately for human civilization these invidious distinctions have become part of nearly every society’s values and norms and are at the basis of the hierarchies that run the show. By accident more than design, they wreak havoc on the principle of equality between men affecting every human right in existence. And because hierarchical societies justify the greatest levels of aggression and can force men to act contrary to their nature, they have largely displaced communal and egalitarian societies that frown upon*

*the exploitation of many for the benefit of the few. That is why conflict and war between nations and ideologies have caused the most gruesome atrocities, the vilest form of human rights violations.”*

As long as invidious distinctions are encouraged and enshrined in our social and economic organization we shall not know justice, freedom or equity and consequently peace and stability will also forever elude us. And the division of labor between manual and intellectual pursuits is the source and embodiment of all invidious distinctions. Unless we annihilate it, we will be forever at the mercy of our baser instincts.

Contrary to common belief the international power structure is listening to our call for a more just society and has undertaken a massive redistribution of wealth from the developed to the developing world to even the scales and close the wealth gap that has grown by leaps and bounds between the West and the Rest since the industrial revolution. Closing the wealth gap is a prerequisite to the eradication or at least suppression of invidious distinctions, with respect to those rooted in money. But paradoxically this equalization cannot be accomplished without first encouraging the opposite, namely the most striking wealth distribution in history. The rationale is this.

To achieve a global equalization of wealth, the developed world is being gradually impoverished while at the same time the developing world is being gradually enriched. This is necessary because wealth is relative and because global resources are shared by being made available to the highest bidder on the stock markets. In a world strictly divided between poor and rich nations, the poor would be excluded from access to natural resources by their lack of wealth necessary to purchase them. Globalization, therefore, necessitates a relatively equal distribution of wealth between regions and countries. And after two centuries of unequal progress the gap between the West and the Rest cannot be closed without transferring capital, production facilities and knowhow from the developed to the developing world. In order to accomplish this, above the objections of the citizens of developed nations, the wealth needs to be concentrated in fewer hands to be more easily transferred. This engineered concentration and transfer of wealth looks like this in the United States: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OPKKQnijnsM#t=2>.

If the creation and consumption of wealth were to be allowed to proceed separately from country to country, the wealth gap would only grow worse and the first countries to industrialize would maintain and enlarge their technological and scientific advantage, and consequently their economic advantage, at a much faster pace than the countries that were last to industrialize or have only just begun, therefore excluding the newcomers from vital natural resources by their greater purchasing power which would allow them to outbid poor nations in the stock markets, where natural resources are traded. Ultimately this would result in the total exclusion of the developing world from vital natural resources and therefore from progress.

As painful as it is for us westerners, the ongoing equalization of wealth must continue until such time as national divisions no longer exist – in which case the global income gap can be closed through taxation – or until the Rest has caught up with the West in terms of industrial capacity and the ability to create wealth. But this transfer of wealth should not be allowed to occur in such a way as to condemn the bottom quarter of society to devastating poverty, as is the case in nations without a social conscience and without compassion for the predicament of those who have been excluded from social wellbeing for the sake of grand geopolitical goals, however necessary these goals may be. There is no excuse for that kind of cruelty.

Those who have conceived and are carrying out the globalization effort justify deadly poverty as necessary to reduce the global population in a world of diminishing resources and an increasingly large number of people vying for them in a world where we can no longer distinguish between us and them if we are to avoid war.

It is true that the equalization of wealth across the globe cannot succeed without a parallel effort to vastly reduce the population, especially in the developing world, where 90% of the global population growth has occurred since 1945 and where the population is still growing since depopulation measures by covert chemical, biological and bacteriological means are more recent than in the West. It is also true that the globalists don't necessarily want to leave anyone behind by condemning them to deadly poverty, but are constrained by material limitations and are therefore resigned to the notion that the only way to select who lives and propagates their genes and who doesn't is best done by the cruelties of the market.

They are resigned to this heartless Final Solution because they were forced by insurmountable structural obstacles in the post-World War II period to tackle depopulation by covert methods rather than overt legislation and are afraid of changing course; this being impossible without first admitting their mistakes and crimes. Those who have read my book, [Killing Us Softly: Causes and Consequences of the Global Depopulation Policy](#), will know that the democratic process, the intractability of religious authorities, and the lack and acceptance for artificial birth control measures stood in the way of legislating family size, as China did in 1978 with its One-Child-Policy.

They are also resigned because they know that the damage done by covert chemical, biological and bacteriological depopulation measures is irreversible and a quarter of the people in countries subjected to such depopulation measures for the past three generations have been damaged beyond repair and rendered too dysfunctional to be productive and reproductive members of society. The system is now geared to see them gently into oblivion and the legal, medical, military, political and religious establishments of western countries are partners-in-crime, as they are tasked to finish the genocide they have started.

While I was in jail during my last incarceration, which lasted nine months, I had the opportunity to observe firsthand the level of deterioration of that segment of the population whose genetic and intellectual endowments have been damaged beyond repair by chemical, biological and bacteriological means. They suffer such psychological and physiological damage and experience such dependence on psychotropic drugs (be they legal or illegal) that they cannot function at even a basic level without their next fix, which inevitably brings them closer to a premature death. To aid their death the prison system pushes drugs without shame and even encourages those who are drug-free to start using and become addicted. The most vulnerable people in society are thus lobotomized and buried behind prison walls never to escape.

The process of elimination stretches across society. The legislative and executive branches of government pass laws designed to impoverish large segments of the population, and pass and enforce laws designed to criminalize poverty. The judiciary then condemns the poor and the desperate to draconian sentences for minor offences, and more often than not for having committed no offense whatsoever, and then imposes impossible conditions upon release that are intended to trap innocent people and the poor in a never-ending cycle of incarceration and release. With each arrest, incarceration and release the victims of this eugenic judiciary sink deeper into debt and desperation and are finally and permanently excluded from employment therefore forcing them into crime.

Throughout this destructive ordeal, it is medical practitioners – doctors, dentists and psychiatrists – who are assaulting these hapless victims of engineered structural violence with false diagnoses, over medication, pharmacological poisons that masquerade as medicine, and institutionalization to create a feeling of worthlessness, a habit of drug dependence, and morbidity and premature mortality. The medical profession creates and keeps the cycle of annihilation going because it is responsible for not only deliberately contaminating the basic elements of life and using pharmaceuticals to undermine human health, but also in concealing this with false research that justifies the presence of such poisons as beneficial to us when the absolute opposite is true. As such, the medical profession bears the greatest burden of responsibility and culpability.

A close second are the lawyers who man the three branches of government and who pervert the law and offer legal protection to their counterparts in the medical and scientific ranks so they can continue to commit crimes against humanity.

Ultimately, this eugenic and genocidal international world order is the child of a western technocratic mindset that has transferred its blind faith in God to blind faith in science and whose practitioners are possessed with the arrogance of believing themselves capable of solving social ills with scientific fixes that bypass the democratic process and hold in contempt the people's rights, norms and judgments. It is protected by a coalition of professional interests that form a cross-section of society and straddle the legal, medical, political, military, and media complexes

and whose members are willing to lie and cheat on each other's behalf to protect their grand design and insulate themselves from retribution by the human beings whom they treat as scientific experiments and disposable lab rats.

As a result, the world order they have created is devoid of decency, inalienable rights, and immutable norms, having abandoned all ethical restraints and legal constraints for a self-serving relativism that can and is being bent any which way technocrats, bureaucrats, lawyers and scientists decide it is to their advantage. By their arrogance they have turned society into a cold machine that grinds human beings like sausages and composts them like manure to fuel and fertilize their intellectual constructs in the hope that sometimes in the future they will materialize into a perfect society.

But to be fair, the covert methods of the Global Depopulation Policy would not have been conceived had there not been a need to bypass the blind resistance of religious people of all denominations to birth control and their reluctance to accept that people who do not share their religious views are equally valuable, equally deserving and equally human.

We, the people who form the vast majority of humanity, are caught between science and religion, between the cold calculations of the former and the blind beliefs of the latter, neither of which wants to concede that we are perfectly capable of understanding the threats we face and of taking evasive action, thus of doing the right thing, if only provided with the facts and given the necessary tools.

To break their monopolies on knowledge and morality, the arrogance of their self-conferred status and authority, and the privileges they have reserved for themselves at our expense, we must institute a new division of labor that forces everyone to work with their hands and head in equal measure and to the best of their abilities.

At the same time, those of us who work only with their hands – be it because they are too lazy to think or because they have been excluded by unfair competition and lack of opportunity from the benefits of a higher education – and who expect miracles from science and technology, not understanding their limitations and inadequacies in matters that require social action and individual responsibility, will by their involvement in intellectual work be in a better position to understand the world around them and the problems we face. Ignorance after all is our greatest enemy.

Only when this gap between the manual/intellectual divide is closed, or at the very least shortened, will we be able to have peace, prosperity and security for all. Only then will we be able to nurture a love of nature and the natural and abandon the dangerous and destructive notion that artificial constructs are better than nature's creations. Only then will we be able to reconnect

with nature, to feel the soil, to respect the hardship of the natural order and appreciate its indiscriminate justice. Only then will we be able to free ourselves from the soul-sickening, mind-numbing, and health-destroying circumscription of our potential as multilateral and multitalented creatures meant to experience life in all its facets and not be imprisoned in the mechanical routines of single skillsets. Only then will the economy serve us and not us the economy. Only then will the system be made for humans and not humans for the system. Only then will we be fully human once again. Only then.

And so we come to an answer to the age-old dilemma of invidious distinctions.

**PRINCIPLE 5**  
**HAND AND HEAD WORK FOR ALL**

*The division of labor between manual and intellectual work leads again and again to social division and ultimately to class war. The new socio-economic system must henceforth not only enable but demand from each and every individual the opportunity for both types of labor, manual and intellectual, according to the individual's skills and abilities. This will eradicate disdain for manual labor, the monopolization of professions, unfair income gaps between manual and intellectual labor, and the tyranny of technocrats, bureaucrats and intellectuals over the working man. It will naturally lead to a fair economy and a respectful society. It will also ensure a healthier life by alternating sedentary intellectual work with active manual work within the work week of every man and woman. Everyone must work with their hands and with their heads and society must be redesigned to provide opportunities for dual employment.*

It will not be easy to restructure society according to this requirement. But it is certainly not impossible and the benefits we will draw as a society and as individuals will far outweigh the drawbacks.

Those among us who are particularly gifted and who are now rewarded with wealth for their outstanding contribution to society will in the future be rewarded with time to think, freedom to act, and recognition to shine. Such individuals will enjoy the benefits that wealth now confers on the deserving, but will do so without detrimental effects to society; the detrimental effects that come from the accumulation of too much wealth in too few hands and that again and again results into a privileged class that will monopolize power and authority to usurp the principle of equality among men and secure benefits for themselves and their offspring at the cost of the majority and to the disadvantage of social evolution.

The nobility of blood has been replaced by the nobility of merit and now it is time to replace it with the nobility of virtue so that both individuals and society can thrive.

I live by the principle of equal division between manual and intellectual pursuits and I am the better for it. It gives me tremendous satisfaction to work alongside a man who has built enough foundations to have a city named after him and who knows what it is like to ache at the end of every working day, but who also has the privilege of beholding the fruits of his labor at the end of every working day and to revel in the thought that his muscles and wit have built a structure that will shelter a family for decades to come.

A man who has no dirt under his fingernails is not a man. And such a man will not know how to behave like a human being towards other men. He will use his mind to rob others of what is their due and arrest social evolution.

By the same token, a man who does not use his mind to seek answers to difficult questions and to understand the world around him is only a step removed from beasts. And such a man will not know how to behave like a human being towards other men. He will drag down those around him to his ignorant level and arrest social evolution.

In the final analysis, a strict division of labor is an unnatural state of being and a barrier to social evolution. At a time of overabundance of manpower, we can sacrifice economic productivity and efficiency for social gains and individual fulfillment.

Previous generations had philosopher kings. Future generations will have intellectual workers.



PART SEVEN  
**POWER OF MONEY**

Don't be intimidated by the economic content of this article, about which you think you know little. Economists hide very simple concepts behind fancy words to obscure the facts and monopolize knowledge so as to be able to advance plans that if known would cause too much disagreement and squabbling and prevent their implementation. Lesser minds among economists also hide behind professional jargon to bask in their self-importance as well as to lend an esoteric dimension to their otherwise dry and boring field of knowledge, which requires merely average intelligence to master.

Bear with me as I spoil their secrets and shed light on the economic manipulations of our lives and society; manipulations that are intended for good ends and not diabolical ones as it is often believed.

One myth I will shatter in this article is that bankers are in control of the world. I will instead show that the banking system is beholden to political decision makers, who are using the power of money, or monetary coercion, to advance by proxy the ancient dream of a united world, which is a political goal and a worthy one. Having learned from history that international peace and security cannot be gained by conquest, thus by military means, policy makers since the end of World War II have employed fiscal means to force the world into peaceful cooperation and coexistence. Monetary coercion has replaced military force as the method by which to secure global peace and prosperity, which are the fundamental prerequisites of a one world order.

Let us get started by going back in time when the political decision was made to put in place a set of rules and the institutions necessary to enforce them to ensure that nations refrain from taking what is not rightfully theirs and instead engage in peaceful trade with other nations to obtain the natural resources they need to industrialize and prosper. That time is 1944 and the place is Bretton Woods, New Hampshire.

At Bretton Woods, a fully negotiated monetary order was set in place to govern commercial and financial relations among the 44 independent nation-states that chose to participate, and which obligated each country to adopt a monetary policy that tied every currency to the US dollar, maintain the exchange rates, and empower the International Monetary Fund (IMF), a newly formed institution, to bridge temporary imbalances of payments.

By this political decision order was made from the chaos that previously reigned on the international arena with respect to how nations access vital resources found outside their territories. By ensuring that everyone pays for the resources they need rather than trying to take them by force, as was previously the case and that led to two world wars, peace was secured. To be able to pay for resources rather than take them by force, a system was created to recognize the value of each national currency and to facilitate trade between nations by allowing international

financial transactions to take place as orderly and smoothly as national financial transactions. Bretton Woods was in other words the first and most important step towards an integrated global economy.

The Bretton Woods order gave the US dollar a central role, as the currency of global trade. To engage in international trade every nation needed henceforth to buy dollars before it could buy goods, resources or services from other nations. The US dollar therefore became the reserve currency of choice and the United States needed to print more money than any other nation on earth in order to satisfy the global demand for its dollars. This proved to be a problem because every dollar issued had to be backed up with gold, as demanded by the so-called “*gold exchange standard*” that was also agreed upon at Bretton Woods. According to this arrangement, countries fixed their exchange rates relative to the US dollar and central banks could exchange their dollar holdings into gold at the official exchange rate of \$35 per ounce, so that all currencies pegged to the dollar had a fixed value in terms of gold. Gold therefore was the standard by which to measure the value of money and by which to ensure that the value is not diluted.

In time, however, the burden on America to back up with gold the vast amounts of dollars it issued in order to facilitate global trade became too great and the US was forced to abandon the gold standard. Henceforth currencies became detached from gold, thus from any fixed asset. Such currencies are known as “fiat money”, which means money with no intrinsic value. All currencies in the world today are fiat money.

There is much talk nowadays in the alternative media and even among economists about a return to the gold standard and the evil machinations of bankers who usurped the value of the dollar and emptied the vaults of the Federal Reserve of gold bullion. But such talk is complete nonsense nurtured to detract people from understanding the world around them and to blame imagined culprits for the hardship we are going through as a result of being in the midst of the greatest transition in human history, a transition from national self-determination to global government and from national economies to a global economy.

The notion that fiat currencies can be abandoned for a return to the gold standard is retarded for the simple reason that we would need the gold of three planets to back up the value of all currencies, which in turn represent the value of each nation’s entire economic activity. Fiat currencies came into being in the early 1970s for the very reason that there was insufficient gold to ensure the convertibility of the Deutsch Mark and U.S. Dollar (then the primary reserve currencies of the world) to gold. No single precious metal is available in quantities large enough to be equivalent in value to the entire economic output of the world. This shortage of metals is even forcing nations to abandon small coins, as the cost of the material itself (copper having become rather precious) is now greater than the value of the smallest denomination coins, which means that these metals could be put to better use elsewhere.

It should be remembered that while gold output growth since 1950 has kept pace with world population growth, both having doubled, it has fallen behind world economic growth by at least eight times. In other words, the economy has grown eight times faster in the past 60 years than the amount of gold we extract from the ground, which is why we had to abandon the gold standard in the seventies, when this discrepancy became painfully evident.

The skeptics will argue that the value of gold could be artificially raised to equal that of all economic output, in which case a gold bar would have to cost millions of dollars, or yen, or euros. But if we can agree to accept the artificial valuation of gold to such exorbitant sums then why not agree to accept the artificial value of paper, or straw, or cow dung for that matter. Fiat currencies recognize this conundrum and spare us from having to amass unimaginable quantities of gold and then stockpile them in the vaults of central banks to sit there in perpetuity to no good at all, which is a waste of our human and material resources.

Money has no intrinsic value other than that agreed upon by convention. To agree upon the value of money, therefore, requires trust in the system and faithful and universal respect for its rules by every nation on earth. If one breaks the rules the entire system crashes.

And since what is required is trust and the ability to agree and consent, the next logical step is to do away with physical money altogether, which is what is happening and has been happening increasingly since the end of World War II. One must keep in mind that the vast majority of financial transactions occur electronically and not by physically transferring large quantities of money (be it in coin or banknotes) from one jurisdiction to another or from one hand to another. Physical money covers only a very small percentage of the overall economic activity. We are therefore well on our way to a cashless society, as we should be, due to its many advantages:

1. facilitates the collection of taxes and the reallocation of wealth (which makes for a more inclusive society);
2. forces the underground economy into the open (which enlarges the overall economy and therefore general wealth and the standard of living);
3. makes money laundering, counterfeiting, hoarding, bribery, and criminal activity far more difficult and undesirable (which eliminates many social ills and cancers);
4. makes cheating and scamming the system nearly impossible (which increases revenue and decreases social burdens);
5. makes taxation inescapable (which evens the social burden);
6. allows for central control (which is needed for a global economy and civilization);
7. enables more limber response time to crises situations (which decreases human suffering across the globe);
8. ensures a smoother economic flow, unimpeded by the act of physically exchanging money (which further integrates the world and eliminates waste and inefficiencies);
9. allows for discreetly transferring resources where needed without encountering social resistance (which is necessary in a world divided by religion, ethnicity, culture, race);

10. paves the way to a painless transition to a global currency since there is no emotional attachment to a physical entity (which is the final step towards a world united).

The only drawback of a cashless society I can think of is that it makes the system vulnerable to technical failures. In the event of a solar flare, for instance, satellite communication could be disrupted and the entire financial system halted. Without a physical currency to carry us through the crisis we would be in dire straits. It is this consideration, I suspect, that has prevented central planners from eliminating physical currencies altogether. Instead they are converting paper to polymer banknotes (first developed and issued by the bank of Australia in 1988), as they last longer, are difficult to counterfeit, and in the future could be traced and tracked as easily as digital money transfers if they are embedded with RFID (radio frequency identification) chips, which is probably the intention once the technology is sufficiently cheap and sturdy.

The point is that the monetary measures taken so far – and that have freed us from the gold standard to fiat money and have brought us into the era of digital money – have paved the way and enabled deeper economic integration. They have also vastly increased the money supply and have made possible a much faster dissemination of technology and knowhow, a proliferation of vital infrastructure in places that could otherwise not afford it, and have forged a global and interdependent economy wherein money is the glue and the hammer that keeps us all in line and in the same boat.

What could not be achieved by military force in past centuries has been achieved by monetary force in the 20<sup>th</sup> century and we are all the better for it, despite the hardship, personal insecurity and the substantial disruptions that we have suffered and are suffering in our national economies.

Economic integration has advanced step in step with monetary integration, one being impossible without the other. And the decisions necessary to make this happen have been political and made by policy makers not by bankers.

The evolution that has been engineered through political will but by fiscal means has four continuums:

1. from physical currency.....to abstract currency,
2. from dependence on gold.....to dependence on trust in the system,
3. from national control.....to international control,
4. from serving national interests.....to serving global interests.

As a result, the economy is more efficient, more intelligent, more unbiased, and more inclusive; and the world is more interconnected and interdependent than ever before. As a result, the economy is also more impersonal, more cruel, more overwhelming, and more dominant than in the past.

What we will see in the months and years to come is the next step in this planned evolution towards a world united: a common currency. The seed for a global currency has been already

planted and it is called SDR, short for Special Drawing Rights, or more recently abbreviated to SPEDRI. SPEDRI is the unit of account of the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and it is not a currency per se but a claim to a currency held by IMF member countries. It is in effect a basket of currencies and has the potential to replace the US dollar as the world's reserve currency.

SPEDRI was created in 1969 to supplement a shortfall of foreign exchange reserve assets (namely gold and US dollars) and its value is calculated as an average of four major currencies: the US dollar, the euro, the British pound, and the Japanese yen.

The step from a global economy dependent on the US dollar to one dependent on a currency that has no nationality is being helped along, or engineered, by various means.

1. First, by allowing huge trade deficits (primarily between the United States and China) to seep wealth from North America to Asia therefore shrinking the economy and lowering the value of the dollar. Wall Mart and other corporations that sell almost exclusively Chinese goods in North America have a primary role to play in this scheme.
2. Second, by wasting as much money as possible on unproductive institutions, such as the military-industrial establishment, and therefore causing public debt to soar through reckless spending, which undermines the value of the dollar and trust in the dollar.
3. And third, by allowing foreign nations like China and the Arab states around the Gulf to hold vast amounts of US dollars in their foreign reserves in the form of US treasuries and other U.S. government debt, therefore making the US vulnerable to a sudden selling spree that will result in the rapid depreciation of the dollar.

It is no surprise that China (as well as Russia, the IMF and others) is already calling for a global currency, since China is part of the plan to orchestrate the collapse of the dollar in order to bring about a global currency, which is the final step towards the indissoluble integration of the global economy and the death of the nation-state; both goals that I fully support and anxiously look forward to as they will mark the beginning of a new era for mankind.

Will the transition to full global integration be painful? Hell, yes! For the simple reason that the means at the disposal of policy makers are too broad to consider single individuals. Their macroeconomic tools are as messy and inaccurate as painting a corner with a ten-inch brush.

Beijing holds an estimated \$1 trillion in treasuries and other U.S. government debt and when its central bank governor, Zhou Xiaochuan, recommended in October 2013 creating a currency made up of a basket of currencies of all major economies (and not just the current four), and using that currency for trade and not just accounting, the world was given the message that the ball has already started rolling, as no Chinese bureaucrat would ever speak out of script. Governor Xiaochuan, of course, merely reiterated his government's message from 2009 when he wrote that the goal is to *"create an international reserve currency that is disconnected from individual nations and is able to remain stable in the long run."* (Zhou Xiaochuan, [Reform the International Monetary System](#), March 2009)

The second sign that the ball is rolling is the decision by China and others to trade among themselves in their own currencies rather than in dollars. In November 2010, China's Premier Wen Jiabao and his Russian counterpart Vladimir Putin announced that they will use their own currencies for bilateral trade. In 2013, China and Japan signed a similar bilateral agreement and India announced that it will buy crude oil from Iran with gold rather than dollars. And in that same year, the five major emerging economies known as BRIC (Brazil, Russia, India and South America) agreed to promote the use of their own currencies when trading with each other.

A third sign is that China is being allowed to redefine the global economic monetary system by establishing its currency, the yuan, as an international currency reserve, therefore challenging the supremacy of the euro and dollar, which currently account for 40% and 34% respectively of global payments. China already trades with Russia, Vietnam, Thailand, and Japan in yuan instead of dollars.

Once the US dollar ceases to be the world's currency, the economic advantages and with them the military supremacy of the United States will disappear virtually overnight. It will be a very painful economic readjustment for Americans and for Canadians since the latter depend on the former for much of their prosperity. The US dollar has already lost ground to the Euro, which in only fourteen years since its inception has displaced the dollar as the currency with the most banknotes and coins in circulation (as of November 2013), is the second largest reserve currency, and the second most traded currency in the world. Incidentally, the Euro is also the test for the viability of a future global currency, as it is the first currency to be used by multiple nations and the first to be severed from national control, being managed and administered by the European Central Bank.

It will also be a rather dangerous political transition since we do not know if the international community, as embodied by the UN bureaucracies, will show the same restraint and aptitude in the use of authority as the United States has. That is why it is extraordinarily important that the UN bodies are democratized in advance of the shift from a unipolar world, in which the US is supremely dominant, to a multipolar world, where the UN is the only and ultimate authority but is not necessarily capable of enforcing that authority as long as it lacks a military force to project

power. The current attempts to transfer military personnel from national to UN jurisdiction reflect this shortcoming and try to address it.

To be able to project power in a broadly consensual manner, rather than unilaterally as has been the case ever since the Soviet Union fell apart and the US has assumed the role of global policeman, the United Nations Security Council – which is charged with maintaining international peace and security and is the only UN body that can authorize military action, establish peacekeeping operations, and issue binding resolutions to member states – has been steadily enlarged to include more than just the original five permanent members: the US, Russia, China, the UK and France. It now has 15 members altogether, ten of which are non-permanent, are elected by the General Assembly for a period of two years, and have no veto power as the original five do.

Until such time as the UN Security Council is democratized, the transition from a world divided by nation states to a world united cannot be completed and therefore international peace and universal prosperity will remain unrealized. There has been no agreement to date on how to reform the Security Council to uproot the power of the original five and thus achieve a truly democratic global power structure that advances global rather than upholds national interests. I contend that the best way to solve this problem is by dissolving the Security Council altogether and creating in its stead a separate entity composed of twelve elected individuals, four from Europe/Africa, four from the Americas, and four from Asia/Oceania.

This ‘**Council of 12**’ could be formed by first letting chance decide which twelve countries (four from each region) can field candidates for a term of two years, and then by allowing the voters of the respective countries to choose the most worthy representative from a selection vetted by their national legislatures and popular acclaim. Once the twelve members have been chosen they must then be entirely outside the influence of their national governments so they can focus on what is good for the world and not on what is good for their countries.

By this process, the interests of nation states will become subordinate to the interests of the global common good until such time as the nation-state is relegated to history. The individual will once again be able to assert primacy over the system; as it is, everyone is subservient to the system, especially at the international and UN level where the bureaucracies are so large and rigid as to make the simplest decisions nearly impossible and action too little too late, and where national and international interests clash. Individuals freed of national constraints and bureaucratic inertia are also in a much better position to bridge cultural, ethnic, religious and political divides, as well as historic animosities, and thus deal with the geopolitical problems that beset us rationally and effectively. In this way, the decision-making process will be democratized, humanized, streamlined, fully independent, and able to bypass the systemic, cultural and political obstacles that now stand in the way.

Since chance, not the power and wealth of dominant nations, will decide what countries are represented, the biennial election of the Council of 12 will not be subject to political interference and manipulation. Chance will also ensure that eventually every country has a turn. Most importantly, the wisdom and effectiveness of the Council of 12 will be rooted in the quality of each and every individual elected and not in the quantity of money and weapons nations possess, as is currently the case.

The last step in the long and arduous process of unifying the world demands new institutions, institutions that are independent of nation states and are free to pursue global interests that are common to all of humanity. This last step cannot be taken by the existing institutions as they would be required to commit suicide and to act contrary to their mandate, which is to defend the interests of their citizens even when they clash with those of the world at large, which they inevitable will in a world that must accommodate ever more people with the same finite resources. The existing institutions, therefore, even those spawned by the Bretton Woods System, are antithetical to the wellbeing of humanity and the preservation of the planet because they are rooted in and beholden to narrow national interests.

Let me sum up the three most important achievements of the international community since the end of World War II. They are:

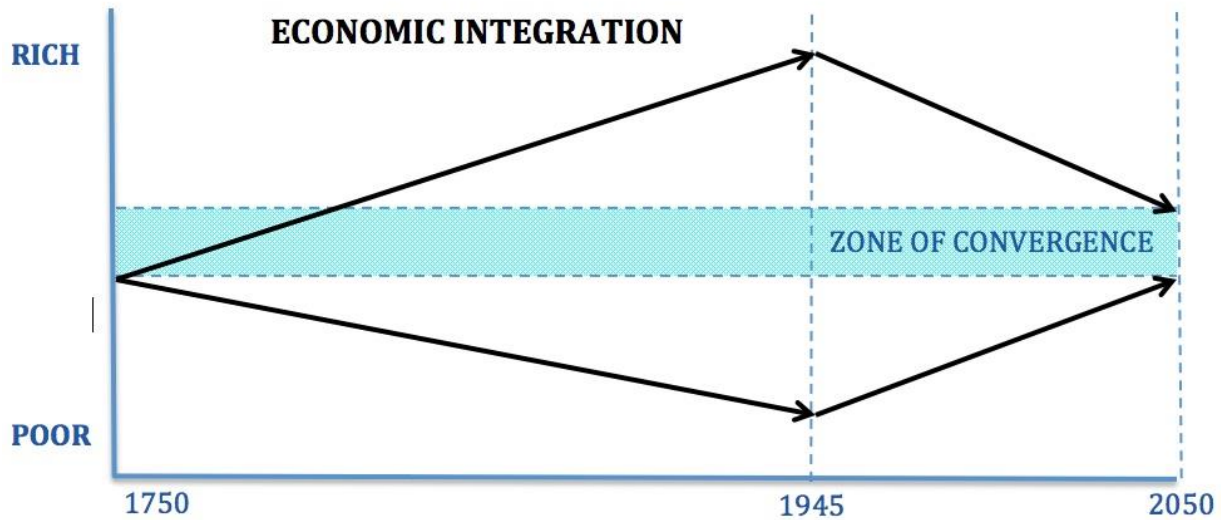
### **1. Economic integration**

To achieve economic integration has required the impoverishment of the West and enrichment of the Rest, a process that is still ongoing and that transfers jobs, capital and knowhow from the developed to the developing world. This has robbed us in the West of economic stability and employment opportunities and has robbed the developing world of control over their resources and of their native systems of social, political, economic and cultural organization.

What is in effect occurring is a giant and global act of restitution by the West towards the Rest for the sins of our fathers and forefathers, sins committed during past centuries: slavery, colonialism, conquest and exploitation; sins that have led to an unbridgeable wealth gap between the West and the Rest. Had we in the West been asked to voluntarily pay restitution to the world for the sins of our fathers, and had our counterparts in the non-western world been asked to abandon their traditional ways for western affluence, we would have undoubtedly refused. That is why we were never asked. In the current context, the restitution we in the West are paying is necessary to equalize wealth to an extent sufficient to achieve global monetary convergence. Equally, the abandonment of traditional forms of social, economic and political organization by non-western countries is necessary if they are to achieve western levels of affluence, which they aspire to but know not their high costs and sacrifices.



In graphic terms this process looks like this:



Explanation: The vertical axis represents wealth and the horizontal axis represents time. Prior to the Industrial Revolution people across the world had approximately the same standard of living as agrarian societies. Western nations were first to industrialize and improve their standard of living by creating increasingly more material goods and exploiting more natural resources per capita. This led to a rift between developed and underdeveloped nations, a wealth gap that, for the sake of simplification, began to be reversed after 1945 when the UN was formed. Ever since, policy makers have sought to close the gap by reducing consumption in the West and shifting its capital, jobs and knowhow to the developing world so as to bring the latter to the same standard of development as the former. That desired standard of development is designated in the graph as the zone of convergence.

## 2. Political centralization

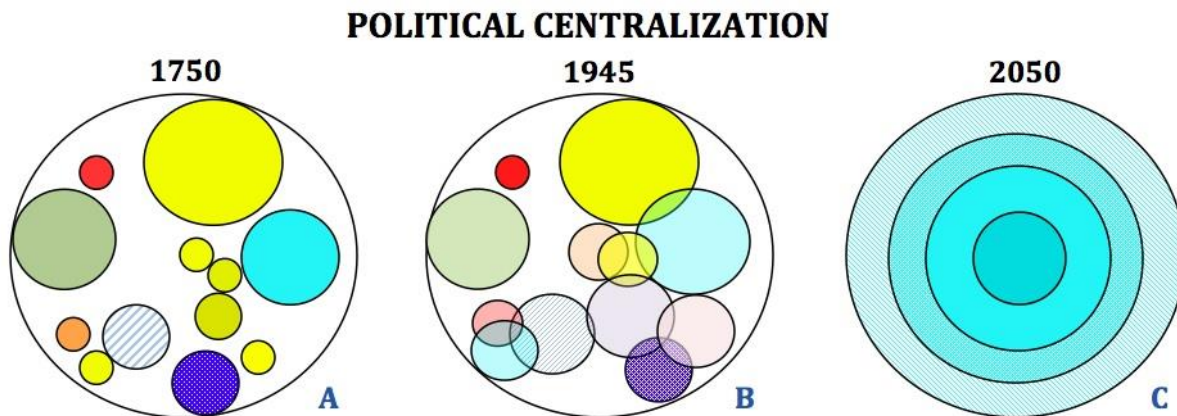
To achieve political centralization, a process that is still ongoing and is by no means complete, has required divesting national assemblies of power and investing international organizations with the authority to dictate to national assemblies, which has robbed us of the right to self-determination regardless of where we are in the world. That is why democracy has been replaced with plutocracy; that is to say the rule of the people has been displaced by the rule of a dominant minority.

And yet political centralization is necessary in order to complete the transition from a world organized according to the interests of nation states to a world organized around common global interests. Without the political and institutional infrastructure to carry out this process there can be no coordinated and peaceful action and humanity will forever remain separated by artificial borders and incapable of solving the material, environmental and political problems that threaten our very existence. The reality is that the will to accomplish global unity could not have been

initiated let alone coordinated by the national assemblies of the world's 200, or thereabouts, independent nation-states. Someone had to forge ahead and the elites did.

Had we been asked to give up our hard-earned democracy for the dictates of global authorities that although consensual in their decision-making process are so limited in membership as to constitute plutocracy or UN-autocracy to the rest of us, we would have never conceded. That is why we were never asked.

In graphic terms, this transformation looks like this:



Explanation: The concentric circles represent nations. In picture A the nations are separate entities whose territories are clearly delineated. In picture B the circles/nations are overlapping because they have outgrown their own resources and are seeking resources from outside their own borders, competing for them and causing conflict. In picture C the chaotic coexistence of separate nations has been subsumed by an orderly global structure with clearly delineated areas of jurisdiction: global, national, regional, and local, emanating from the center and expanding outward.

### 3. Demographic limitation

To ensure that we break free from the cycle of poverty that has trapped us for millennia, that we do not exhaust the world's resources and leave behind a world denuded for our children, and that we restore balance between nature and human civilization, has required that we undergo a brutal process of defusing the population bomb and shrinking our numbers. This process started in 1945 and is ongoing and everything, including our survival, hinges on its completion. It is euphemistically known as the 'demographic transition' and it is at the core of the international community and represents the obverse and hidden side of globalization.

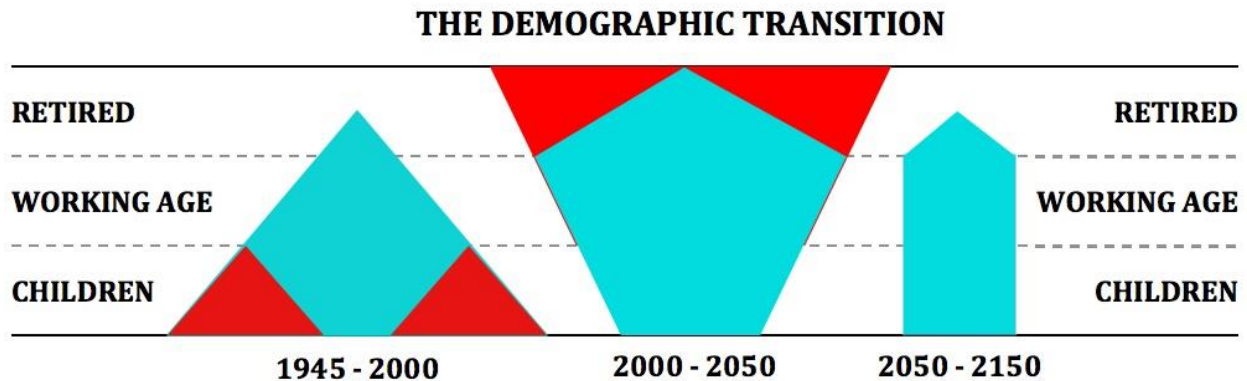
This process requires our covert poisoning with chemical, biological and bacteriological agents that cause mass sterility and selective morbidity. This process also requires psychosocial and

economic machinations to undermine the family structure so as to suppress and inhibit the formation of large families. This process has done untold damage to the genetic and intellectual endowment of mankind. This process has come to be covert and heartless because insurmountable obstacles stood in the way of legislating family size, which I explain in some detail in my book [“Killing Us Softly: Causes and Consequences of the Global Depopulation Policy”](#).

This process requires a subtle form of infanticide as well as a subtle form of matricide and patricide. This process has prevented the birth of 2 billion people and is about to speed up the death of 3 billion people.

Had we been asked to give up our reproductive rights, downgrade the intellectual and genetic endowments of our children, and condemn our parents and ourselves to illness and premature death, we would have never agreed. That is why we were never asked.

In graphic terms, the process known as the ‘demographic transition’ looks like this:



Explanation: During the first phase of the demographic transition (1945 – 2000) the onus was on reducing the total fertility rate of every country down to replacement level fertility (i.e. 2 children per woman), thus on preventing the birth of children by interfering with human fertility through covert means. During the middle stage of the demographic transition (2000-2050) the onus is on reducing the life span of the elderly who now outnumber the young in countries that have reached the middle stage of the demographic transition, the shrinking stage, and therefore constitute an unbearable burden on society because the ratio between workers and retirees is too small (c. 3 to 1), and as a result there are too few working people and too many elderly to support. The last stage of the demographic transition (2050- 2150) arrives at a lean and stable population at the end of a slow and gradual decrease in total numbers, a population that neither grows nor decreases and that is sufficiently small to live within the regenerative capacity of Mother Earth. During this stage the onslaught on the unborn and on the elderly will continue unless we take control and limit our family size voluntarily rather than allow the government to do it by covert means, as well as by working throughout our lives rather than retire early and expect to be supported by the young.

All three achievements – economic integration, political centralization and demographic limitation – are the result of conscious decisions made by policy makers not bankers. All three

are largely the result of consensus not force; consensus among the elites since the masses have been excluded in order to simplify and speed up the process, but also in order to bypass democratic oversight and structural/systemic obstacles. And all three are the result of deep cooperation between professional groups that span every field of knowledge and area of competence and who have agreed to forge ahead under the cover of secrecy and by deception, knowing that it would be too difficult to talk sense into the masses since few have the intelligence to comprehend the complex issues, all lack the time necessary to study the situation, and most lack the desire to want to understand or to even want to have a role in forging the future, as most of us, let's face it, care only for immediate gratification, for fun in the present with little consideration to the future.

There is, one could say, a split in the human race between those who only think in the present and those who think beyond the space-time continuum; between those who only think for themselves and those who also think for others and for the collective. A small fraction of humanity has acquired the intelligence to think in five dimensions whereas the rest still only master four.

But I believe we can transcend intellectual limitations with intuitive knowledge and love. No one needs to be left behind. Those who lack the smarts to understand the dilemmas of our time will make up for it with the love in their hearts. The [OM Principles](#) will see to that.

We have extraordinarily clever people at the helm and they are animated by the best intentions, but they are not gods. They do what they can with the mortal tools at their disposal; making excruciatingly difficult decisions of life and death, of poverty and wealth, of illness and good health, of sacrifices in the present for future benefits.

We are the first generation to have transcended temporal concerns. We care for people yet unborn, for species living and yet to be created, for the future and not just the present of mankind.

The power of money is used for all these ends, these noble ends, but it is conscious political decisions that guide this power.

The question is not whether the direction we are heading is good or not, since few will dispute that global peace and universal prosperity are not worthy goals and that in order to accomplish them economic integration, political centralization, and demographic limitation are indispensable prerequisites. The question is how can we achieve our common goals without being starved, discarded, sickened, and deprived of our rights and liberties by an elite that has lost touch with us and our suffering and who sees no evil, hears no evil, and speaks no evil because no evil happens to them and all evil is piled on us? That is the question.

And the answer is, by knowing. If we know we understand, if we understand we care, if we care we contribute, and if we contribute the journey will be that much easier, the pain that much more

bearable, and the sacrifices that much more evenly split. If we know, we cannot be deceived and cheated, robbed and poisoned, lied to and imprisoned. If we know we would choose to live and to be governed by a different covenant, the [OM \(Our Mind\)](#) covenant.

We have bumbled our way through history for millennia, now we walk upright with our eyes focused on the ideals of an ideal future that we must forge from the cruelties of the present. And that we must forge together.

We are extraordinary beings capable of extraordinary things. The time has come to do the extraordinary... or perish.

PART EIGHT  
**BURDEN OF RESPONSIBILITY**

This is a chapter everyone will hate but no one will be able to ignore.

In reading my previous seven articles in this series you have learned that the international community has pursued peace and prosperity since 1945 via three complementary and inseparable fronts: economic integration, political centralization, and population control. Each front has required and continues to require tremendous sacrifices, harsh persuasion, and strict discipline within the ranks of the initiated, which is why the masses have been left out of the equation, democratic processes have been bypassed, deception and propaganda are used to keep the common man in complete ignorance of the facts, and chemical and biological means are employed covertly to create a state of artificial obedience to cheat us of free will and deprive us of our rights and liberties with little or no resistance.

This state of the world was foreseen well in advance. Aldous Huxley spoke these prescient words in 1961:

*“There will be in the next generation or so a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude and producing dictatorship without tears so to speak. Producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies so that people will in fact have their liberties taken away from them, but will rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods. And this seems to be the final revolution.”*

The price of peace and prosperity in the era of consensus forged through the United Nations since World War II has been unimaginably high but well concealed. It has not been, however, as high as that paid by previous generations in the era of armed conflict and the bloodbaths of the two world wars. As such, it is an improvement and this we must celebrate but not to the extent that we declare the end of history and the end of our evolution.

Monetary coercion assisted by covert chemical poisoning at sub-lethal levels has forged a kinder and gentler world in the second half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century compared to the brute military force and wanton violence of the first half of the century. But it has also produced a western world inhabited by zombies; enfeebled human beings whose intellectual and genetic endowments have been severely degraded and who, as such, are not in control of either their minds or their bodies and who now need to be rescued by outsiders, by their brothers and sisters from the non-western world who have been protected by poverty from the destruction self-visited upon westerners by covert chemical, biological, bacteriological, psychosocial and economic means.

As we save them from poverty, they will have to save us from self-destruction since we have come to love our wealth, technology and self-spun illusions more than we love ourselves, the

truth, and our dignity as human beings. That is so because the damage we have done to ourselves is moral as well as physical, having had to invent far-fetched justifications for our foibles and failures and having had to submit our individuality to the soul-killing rationale and giant hierarchies of insensate bureaucracies and institutions that require centralized and global control.

In the previous seven articles I have concentrated on the economic features and machinations of the New World Order. In this and the next five articles I will focus on the political life and features of the modern era.

Let me start by asking what happened to democracy? And why is this new form of tyranny we now live in and that is growing by leaps and bounds emanating from the land of the free, from the democracy of democracies, from a government of the people, by the people and for the people? The answer to this unpalatable question is this: having assumed responsibility for the world the United States has been steadily crushed by the unbearable burden of having to forge unity out of discord and act as the arbiter of peace and the finder of solutions for nearly 200 nations, each with its own worldview, values, norms, culture, interests and system.

The United States has had to be the stick to the carrot that the United Nations represents. America has had to act as the firm father to 200 unruly children, the world's nation states, while the United Nations has been their mother. America has grown weary and bitter just as a father with 200 brats would after shouldering all the responsibilities for 68 years with little or no help from the relatives.

The children have grown up and want to inherit the world from an America that has grown old and weary. But the children know not the responsibility demanded by the inheritance they are about to receive. And America doubts the children will not tear each other's throats out to get more than their share and take from their siblings what they are not entitled to when the world ceases to have a firm father with a hard rod and no hesitation to use it.

America, the father of the world post-World War II, is about to expire. The United Nations, the mother of the world will be left alone. But will the mother be able to keep her children in line and preserve peace in a world of equals? Will the education of the children suffice to ensure their good behavior absent a father with a firm rod? Will the rules that have been set in place be sufficiently strong to keep all 200 siblings in line? Have the world's 200 children grown to love and respect each other to such an extent as to keep the peace in adulthood and share and manage the bounty of the earth without squabbling?

These are open questions that only the future can answer but for which we must prepare and that is exactly what is happening. America's uncles, the world's military forces and intelligence agencies, are preparing for the greatest transition of power in history; the transition of authority from the United States, the world's father, to the United Nations, the world's mother, and thus from national assemblies to a global government. This political power transfer is occurring in

parallel with an economic transfer of equal significance, whereby the 200 siblings have to give up their individual farms and merge into a giant collective estate that they will be asked to manage collaboratively to ensure that their offspring have the same standard of living and that there is no reason to fight among themselves for resources. This concomitant economic transfer is overseen by a different set of America's uncles, the world's transnational corporations.

By this process a family will have been forged from 200 reluctant and mutually suspicious strangers. Henceforth, it is hoped, this family will eat at the same table and run the world peacefully. This transformation has been seven decades in the making. It is hoped that the family will hold and become inseparable. It is hoped that the bonds of kinship forged by mutual economic interests and common sacrifices will make the family grow closer and stronger with every generation. No one can argue that this is not a noble goal. Nor can one argue that this is not the only intelligent way to advance human civilization and safeguard peace and prosperity in a world with limited resources and ever-growing demands upon these resources by our kind's ever-increasing numbers and needs.

Anyone who puts old loyalties and festering prejudices ahead of this goal – be they of a religious, ethnic, or ideological nature – is myopic and an impediment to peace and to the survival of the species and the planet. By the same token, anyone who treats human beings as disposable objects in the pursuit of this noble goal – be it for reasons of economic self-interest, intellectual arrogance, or political expediency – is criminal and an impediment to peace and to the survival of the species and the planet. The common man, by and large, is guilty of ignorance while the elites, by and large, are guilty of cruelty and, as such, we are each other's impediments to peace and obstacles to progress in the grand and beautiful design to rescue our species, our civilization, and our planet from the destructive ways of man and the ignorance of mankind.

This being the case, a new socio-political entity is needed to educate the common man and restrain the elites so that we can all act as assets and not as liabilities in the pursuit of the noble goal and existential necessity that global unity represents. I call this new entity the **Center of Global Consciousness** and birthed it in body and spirit, have rooted it in knowledge and truth, and nourish it from the fountain of the universal subconscious. Its purpose is to help humanity rise to a higher level of existence, but because it must forge ahead of everyone else it cannot be democratic, as much as I want it to be.

And that is the dilemma of leadership and the shortcoming of democracy. Democracy cannot provide leadership when it matters most and when it is needed most, at those times in history when we have to break the mold and reinvent the wheel. This I have come to know the hard way, through bitter experience; the disappointment, the heartbreaking disappointment, of trying and failing to move the masses so we can walk into the future shoulder to shoulder, as equals. I concede that I was wrong to believe that I could move the masses and that the elites were right to forge ahead without us.



The Council on Foreign Relations (founded in 1921), the Bilderberg Group (1954), the Club of Rome (1968), the Trilateral Commission (1973), the so-called Illuminati institutions, as well as the United Nations, were created to forge ahead and they did. They did so with extraordinary resolve and frightening cruelty but had they adopted a laissez-faire attitude and waited for the world's elected assemblies to act, the world would have long burned to ashes and absolutely nothing would have been accomplished.

To achieve the political centralization needed to move the world's 200 unruly children in tandem towards a common future, a process that is still ongoing and is by no means complete, has required divesting national assemblies of power and investing international organizations with the authority to pull the strings from behind the scenes and above the heads of national parliaments.

It is out of dire necessity that democracy has been replaced with plutocracy and in the process the rule of the people has been displaced by the rule of a dominant minority. Voters simply lack the foresight to think let alone act with objectives in mind that are a century away and on which the survival of the species depends. Elected assemblies are forced to cater to the will of the people and the will of the people never translates into more than immediate gratification. The pigs will fly before voters demand to make sacrifices for generations yet unborn or for people at the other end of the world, which is what globalization and its underbelly, depopulation, are seeking to achieve. The reality is that nowhere in the world are voters so decent, selfless, informed and astute as to demand from their politicians the pursuit of objectives not for their own benefit.

This may sound harsh and many will object by crowing that we are simply not given the necessary information, education and incentives to think that far ahead and in global terms. But that is just a poor excuse and I put it to the test by giving people the truth and nothing but, and forming a political party whose manifesto considers future generations, the global common, and all people on earth with the same concern as the needs of living voters in our fine liberal democracies.

Low and behold most people find the truth so offensive that they would rather decapitate the messenger than consider its harsh realities, which is why my books on the global depopulation policy have been received by the vast majority with such deep contempt towards me that were they to act upon it I would long have been hanged, drawn and quartered by a blood-thirsty mob of good Christian folks.

Low and behold, the party I formed, the Human Rights Party of Canada, as well as its [manifesto](#), have attracted no more than a handful of members, despite the high ideals they represent and the alternative solution they offer to the current globalization/depopulation New World Order. The low level of education of the average man and woman, the abysmal lack of understanding of global matters, and the self-centeredness and shallowness of most people ensure that no political

party, however well-funded and well-intentioned, would ever come to power if it advocates anything other than the most basic and base demands of voters. That is why a shadow government exists and thank God it does!

The only caveat I make to this remark is that my fellow Canadians, as all westerners, have been brainwashed by sophisticated propaganda and their minds adulterated by chemical poisons for nearly seven decades and, as such, they are but shadows of their former selves and in control of neither their minds nor their bodies, and certainly not of their destinies, political or otherwise. But this caveat, strong though it is, does not account for the lack of political self-determination and existential far-sightedness that one sees elsewhere, in nations where the population has not yet been adulterated by covert and immoral means.

And so we come to an impassable dilemma; political centralization is needed now more than ever before if we are to complete the necessary transition from a world organized according to national interests to a world organized around common global interests, but democracy, because it is beholden to nation states, cannot reach the much-needed political centralization. Yet without the political will and the institutional infrastructure to carry out this process there can be no coordinated and peaceful action and humanity will forever remain separated by artificial borders and incapable of solving the material, environmental and political problems that threaten our very existence.

The reality is that the will to accomplish global unity could not have been initiated let alone coordinated by the national assemblies of the world's 200, or thereabouts, independent nation-states, whose voters are not up to the task and perhaps never will be. Someone had to forge ahead and the elites did.

The best we can hope for now is that we can reach the level of understanding our elites did half a century before us and that we participate in the arduous process of creating a global democracy before the elites kill us all because we are redundant and of no good to the future of the planet; a future in which we have no say and place as it stands.

And so we come to OM Principle 6, the theoretical embodiment of a government that is truly democratic because everyone participates in it. Such a government, however, is not possible in a world of couch potatoes who expect manna from heaven and who live their lives in the thick haze of mind-altering propaganda and drugs.

**PRINCIPLE 6**  
***GOVERNMENT OF THE PEOPLE, BY THE PEOPLE AND FOR THE PEOPLE***

*Politics is too important to be left to politicians. Direct democracy through referenda for the most important decisions and truly representative democracy for daily governance are*

*the answers to today's state dysfunction and self-serving political class. The political class will be replaced by rotating representatives of the populace elected locally every two years to represent a cross-section of society for one and only one term of office in life. This will free democracies of the tyranny of lawyers and will ensure that government is composed of members of all professions and income groups. It will also prevent the monopolization of political power by the established elite and their manipulation by interest groups.*

If there is one thing I have learned during the last five years of trials and tribulations is that I am far more like the illuminati and far less like the people I want to save, but who don't want to be saved. The former are alive and aware and brave enough to struggle with the world's problems, while the latter are dazed and confused and too intoxicated with trivial pursuits to want to stare reality in the face.

The elites have assumed the heavy burden of responsibility while the masses have learned to love their servitude.

PART NINE  
**CONCEAL AND DECEIVE**

What I shall attempt here is to get you, the reader, to “*see a world in a grain of sand and heaven in a wild flower, hold infinity in the palms of your hand and eternity in an hour*”; if I may be allowed to borrow William Blake’s poetic genius to describe our earthly problems. In other words, I shall try, in just a few pages, to paint a picture of the complex world we live in and the problems we have inherited.

**Governing by deception**

Since global concerns are antithetical to national interests they will forever be outside the narrow focus of national assemblies. As such, they have been designated international security prerogatives and, in recognition of this fact, issues of global governance have been divorced from national assemblies and are being pursued by a shadow government of U.N., U.S. and E.U. technocrats and bureaucrats whose enforcement arm is a hydra with a thousand heads, each with its own function.

Matters of global concern fall under the purview of global governance and trump all national interests. International security prerogatives impose undemocratic and unpalatable conditions on national governments who are forced to bypass democratic processes and circumvent or even violate the rule of law to follow the directives of the United Nations, where the global government is seated, by concealing the facts and the objectives from their own people and deceiving and even forcing them to accept policies and measures decided upon by a technocratic oligarchy who thinks in terms of what is best for the world and not for single nations and what is sustainable into the future and not merely preferable today.

Consequently, the decisions made by those in charge of global governance are unpleasant impositions for the citizens of nation states and their elected assemblies. Global autocracy trumps and often undermines national democracy.

Whatever democracy is left is limited to a very narrow scope, reducing national assemblies to the rather humble and limited status of mere provincial authorities. To preserve the illusion of democracy, secrecy and deception are standard operating procedures and, as a result, everything we are told is a complete lie or a partial truth.

To bypass democratic checks and balances western European governments and the United States, who pride themselves on the strength of their liberal democracies, have empowered the private sector to form think-tanks and fund non-governmental-organizations to act behind the scenes, beyond the rule of law, and above democratic checks and balances so as to advance the vital objectives of the globalization-depopulation effort.

Through funding constraints and select appointments, the United Nations and its agencies are controlled and manipulated to ensure that its human resources and infrastructure are used to legitimize and carry out the directives emanating from the private sector. In turn, the United Nations and its agencies as well as the national bureaucracies of wealthy nations act as a counterforce to unbridled private wealth by regulating corporate, industry and banking entities to ensure that their power is limited to accomplishing public policy goals.

In this fashion, close cooperation and a balance of power is achieved between private and public interests whereby governments and the UN rely on corporations to fulfill goals that require undemocratic and unlawful actions, while corporations rely on governments and the UN to remove all legal and political obstacles that stand in their way by creating a regulatory framework and providing the legal immunity necessary to enable corporations to destroy national protections and monopolies.

This system is ideally suited to shatter the old world of nation states and their narrow interests and to construct the new world of global unity and interests. Thus, on the ashes of the old, the new rises like a phoenix.

So long as the balance of power between private and public interests is maintained, and one does not prostitute the other, the world can live in peace and pursue common goals without getting bogged down by prejudices, be they racial, cultural, political or religious in nature. This, at least, is the plan.

But to maintain international peace and advance universal prosperity depends on humankind's ability to share existing natural resources regardless where they are found, hence globalization; to disseminate knowledge globally so that all people and all nations can progress in step, hence the information and digital revolution; to live cleanly so that we do not destroy the environment, hence sustainable development; and to bring human civilization in equipoise with nature, hence depopulation.

To survive our emancipation from a national to an international system and from an industrial to a post-industrial era without exhausting the earth's resources, killing one another, and destroying all life on earth, the international community must succeed in accomplishing these four major objectives: **globalization, digitization, sustainability, and depopulation.**

Each on its own is a massive undertaking and poses tremendous problems, but all together create a nightmare of unprecedented proportions; for not only does each objective require a fine balance, but all four need to be in equilibrium as well.

Let me illustrate.

Think of human civilization as a living organism, wherein economics is its cardiovascular system (heart), politics its central nervous system (brain), ecology its respiratory system (lungs), and

people its motor system (limbs). One cannot function without the other and the organism as a whole cannot function unless all parts work together seamlessly.

## **GLOBALIZATION**

Globalization is the economic remedy to a cardiovascular system that is being patched up from the disparate parts of independent nation states to a global whole.

Globalization requires the destruction of national protections to ensure that resources are extracted and used without prejudice and regardless where they are found, or where they are made into consumer goods, so as to fulfill the needs and living requirements of every human being on earth. The rationale is simple; resources are unevenly distributed but universally needed. Some countries are resource rich while others are resource poor. Why should Saudi Arabia, which is a political entity that did not exist until 1932, control vast deposits of oil that are the result of millions of years of geological processes? That oil belongs to the world and not just to Saudi Arabia. That oil is the lifeblood of the global economy, which is why its extraction, refinery and distribution are carefully guarded and controlled internationally, and why the money Saudi Arabia receives from the sales of its oil is funneled back into the global economy.

By the same token, why should Brazil, Russia and Canada, which have the largest supplies of fresh water in the world by virtue of their fortunate geographic locations, be the sole beneficiaries of that water when many parts of the world are dry and thirsty? Without water there can be no life and so globalization ensures that drinking water is taken from regions where it is abundant and shipped to regions that are dry. Canada, for instance, receives most of its fruits and vegetables from California, where fields are irrigated with water piped from the northern states. If Canada is to continue enjoying fresh fruits and vegetables throughout the year from the warm climate and fertile fields of California, then it makes perfect sense for Canada to allow some of its abundant water to be piped down to California for irrigation, especially during periods of intense drought.

Globalization makes every natural resource a global resource that cannot be monopolized by any single nation but can instead flow freely through the cardiovascular system of the global economy by being made available on the free market to the highest bidder so it can be put to maximum use for the benefit of all. Globalization also ensures that everyone's money is recognized and exchangeable and that all nations can bid for natural resources on the free market.

Seen in this light, the regulations, tariffs and duties – thus the protectionist barriers – by which nations interrupt the free flow of capital, goods and services are like blood clots that need to be removed if the global organism is to be nourished properly with the resources it needs, so that all its cells – all human beings – are fed and cared for. That is why free trade agreements are

pushed through. And that is why ever larger multinational corporate entities – entities that have no allegiance to any nation state – have been created and sent bulldozing into the economies of nation states.

From a national perspective, regulations, tariffs and duties are good for the nation because they protect its workers and bring in much needed revenue for state treasuries. But from a global perspective these protectionist barriers are nothing more than theft by parasitical highway robbers who add to the cost of goods and services, slow down their production and delivery, and keep the world divided and fractured.

The globalists view the world as an indivisible whole and seek to reorganize it as such, which requires that they destroy the myriad existing national structures and assemble in their stead a global and unified structure on the ashes of the old, a structure that has no flag and no cultural allegiance.

Economics being vital to everyone's survival and prosperity it is the best weapon of coercion and the most effective tool of forging cooperation out of division and dissent. It is difficult if not impossible to rally the masses behind an idea or a dogma for very long but rather easy to maintain their interest by virtue of economic necessity. That is why politics, religion and even culture had to give way to economics. Material necessity is the ultimate common denominator since everyone needs food and things to survive and, as such, material necessities trump all other considerations; be they religious, cultural, ideological, racial or political.

So the rationale for globalization is sound indeed but the process is painful and difficult because vast numbers of people are being displaced and deeply rooted vested interests shattered; interests that are often reinforced by cultural predilections and by traditional ways of doing things. As a result, globalization is seen as a destroyer of cultures when in fact it is merely the sober recognition of unavoidable material realities and a natural response to meeting these material realities. As such, globalization is the logical step in the evolution of civilization, an evolution that this time is flying on the wings of an advancing global storm of science and technology; a storm that is shaking the strongest edifices to the very foundation and is wiping off the face of the earth any and all structures that can no longer withstand the test of time.

Ultimately, this evolution is driven by the insatiable human desire to keep up with the Joneses, who for the time being happen to be westerners. It is also driven by the complexity of our advanced civilization, which demands resources from all corners of the world. It is driven by the realization that we can no longer accept a reality where some are starving while others are obese and that at a time when we can witness in real-time the privations of human beings at the other end of the world we can no longer insulate ourselves from their suffering and pretend that there is nothing we can do about it. It is driven by the understanding that unless we share the existing resources, regardless where they are found, in a civilized and organized fashion, it is only a matter of time until resource scarcity creates flare points that will eventually and inevitably

explode into outright war, as has happened in the first half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, and that this time nuclear weapons will spell the end for all of us. Last, it is driven by the unbearable pressures of overpopulation and the lack of new continents and virgin lands to colonize and exploit, which means that the only remaining alternative is to grow into one another, share generously, work smarter, and do more with less.

The forces that drive globalization are unstoppable and anyone who stands in their way in the false belief that they can arrest time, ignore material imperatives, and hide behind national frontiers soon suffers a rude awakening. Resistance to globalization is futile because it is a historic and material reality, a phenomenon of our evolving civilization, a consequence of our insatiable wants and highest aspirations, and a manifestation of our desire to progress and to be good to one another.

While the intent of globalization is noble, the rationale sound, and the forces driving it unstoppable, there are terrible consequences to deal with, as would be expected from such a vast reorganization of human civilization and from such a rapid advance of modernity.

Millions of people across the world are being displaced and rendered jobless by this global reorganization of the economy into ever larger and more efficient units of production that can produce increasingly more goods, cheaper, faster, and with ever fewer workers. As corporate giants swallow up an increasingly large share of the economy and employ the latest manufacturing methods, employment opportunities will continue to dwindle and unemployment will become the norm rather than the exception. This reality, however, is yet to be acknowledged by the capitalist system, those who control it, and those who regulate it, and who have buried their heads in the sand and are ignoring the cries of desperation piercing the global skies.

Global policy makers, however, are not ignoring the problem. They are working day and night to ensure that the unavoidable reality of chronic unemployment and resource scarcity do not spell the end of peace and stability worldwide. They have realized that the only way to prevent disaster is to redistribute wealth globally to ensure that it reaches every one regardless whether one is a productive member of society or not, since employment henceforth will be rare and rarer.

They have realized that it is not enough to produce sufficient goods and services for everyone unless they can be distributed to everyone. They have consequently realized that the only way to distribute wealth in a capitalist socio-economic system fractured by nation states and with as many unproductive as there are productive members is to move swiftly to a global digital currency and to centralize control of that currency so that enough money can reach every human being on the planet, regardless whether they are productive or unproductive, black or white, communist or capitalist, and thus soften the edges of individual desperation and national turmoil so as to preempt internal social conflict and thus prevent external war.



Only a centrally-controlled digital currency can be devoid of biases and prejudices and used to secure enough purchasing power for all 7 billion people on earth and the global and strategic redistribution of wealth created by giant corporate entities so as to prevent mass starvation and conflict during this age of chronic and growing unemployment at a time of growing demand for limited natural resources already exploited to the limit. Only a centrally-controlled digital currency can ensure that capital is not hoarded either by individuals or nations, that liquidity is optimal, that countries are kept solvent, that money is not subject to human prejudices, and that goods and services are made available to all corners of the earth.

As the developing world becomes developed, which it must if it is to acquire the same standard of living as the developed world, and people are displaced from the land and pushed into the cities, unemployment grows by leaps and bounds and more people are rendered obsolete and become redundant in a global economic system that has use for only a fraction of them. Equally, as the developed world is sucked dry of capital and jobs, so as to even the playing field between the West and the Rest, opportunities for employment dry up and millions are disposed of and economically marginalized. Unless these displaced multitudes in the developed and developing world are kept afloat, they will resort to violence to get the basic necessities of life. The only way to maintain global stability during this period of transition to a global and unified system is to switch to a global digital currency without delay. Only then will the global cardiovascular system be complete. Without a global digital currency the global cardiovascular system will be incapable to pump enough goods and services effectively and worldwide.

Furthermore, if resources are to be distributed without prejudice globally, every country must abdicate national control of its resources to multinational corporations. That is why we see countries like Syria, Iran, the Ukraine and Russia under great and growing pressure to become fully subsumed into the new world order. No country can be allowed to be only partly subsumed, so as to draw benefits from the globalized world while refusing to share in the sacrifices that will be required of every country and person over the next three decades if we are to be able to accommodate an additional 2 to 3 billion people, which is the projected global population growth until the global population peaks in 2040 or 2050 at 9 or 10 billion.

It is only by tapping into the sum total of the earth's resources and by using them most effectively and efficiently that we will be able to make ends meet and avoid disaster during the next 30 years while the global population is still growing and the world needs to share resources with an increasing number of people.

Without a global digital currency the world's 7 billion people will not be able to have purchasing power parity and their economic wellbeing will be forever subject to manipulation by bankers, currency traders, and capitalists who will seek to exploit national differences, pit workers in developing against workers in developed nations, and profit from speculation.

Nationalism, racism, and vested economic and professional interests stand in the way of the globalization of the economy, which seeks nothing more than to create a common economic destiny for all mankind and an equal playing field so that everyone's material needs are met. But more than anything it is fear of the unknown and fear of being forgotten and railroaded by a giant global structure that makes millions of people disposable and dispensable in its rush to swallow up the globe and lock it into a unified structure where everyone is forced to play fair and share nicely.

If globalization is to succeed it must close the wealth gap between developed and developing nations and provide a safety net for every human being on the planet displaced by this grand transition so that no one is left behind.

The system must be fine-tuned to be humane and serve more than just the material needs of people. This system, however, is anything but humane because it lacks the ability to distribute the wealth created increasingly by transnational corporations, corporations designed to make goods and provide services efficiently and that consequently employ fewer workers than the national industrial entities they destroyed or absorbed.

This system is self-destructive and will collapse on itself unless a way is found to give every human being the money necessary to buy the goods and services provided increasingly by giant corporations. And this can only be accomplished with a digital global currency that is centrally controlled.

When this digital currency becomes reality, and it will, bankers will become redundant; great concentrations of wealth will no longer be necessary and therefore no longer tolerated; wages will be similar irrespective of country, which will enable the rapid closing of the wealth gap between the West and the Rest; and competition for employment will be replaced by shared employment, since the employed would otherwise have to support the unemployed.

## **DIGITIZATION**

Digitization is the political remedy to a central nervous system that is being patched up from the disparate parts of independent nation states to a global whole.

Digitization enables the storage of all human generated knowledge, its free flow and free access, and its rapid and cheap dissemination.

If globalization is to provide the material necessities to every human being on the planet by acting as its cardiovascular system, digitization acts as its central nervous system by providing every human being with the knowledge necessary to partake in civilization.

While globalization puts the tools and materials necessary for the creation of goods and services in the hands of people, digitization gives them the knowhow to properly use these tools and materials. Both materials and knowhow are necessary to establish developed societies capable of using the fruits of science and technology and the earth's natural resources to provide the highest standard of living possible for the greatest number of people possible.

In my analogy, the components of digitization, the hardware and the software, are equivalent to the brain and the nervous system in the human body. The brain stores the world's knowhow, while the nervous system transfers and collects data to and from all parts of the world. The World Wide Web in this analogy is the nervous system of human civilization, collecting and transferring data on the information highway. The brain is the United Nations and its agencies as well as the US government agencies, all other governments on earth being dependent and subservient to the greater data collection abilities and analytical powers of the US and UN.

There can be no equality of opportunity for individuals and no equal playing field for nations unless the information highway reaches every corner of the world and every human being on earth has equal access to it. It is this understanding that propels the vast and rapid expansion of the telecommunications network and why high cellular phone charges in the developed world are used to subsidize the expansion of the information highway into the developing world.

Yet the free flow and free access to information necessary in a globalized world poses several problems for the stability and health of the system. Digitization has made the collection, storage and dissemination of information infinitely more efficient than when these functions were performed primarily by human brain power. Consequently, vast numbers of people have become obsolete as they are being replaced by computers in every industry and at every level of every industry exacerbating an already chronic unemployment situation.

Equally important, digitization alters the system beyond recognition by placing it outside the control of even the most powerful central authorities, the UN and the US, who are losing the ability to process fast enough and well enough the vast information collected so as to properly program the system and steer it towards objectives that best serve mankind. The system has acquired a life of its own but lacks a brain powerful and sophisticated enough to give it a conscience and a soul. The system is therefore a soulless and partially brain dead machine, an insensate monster that has been set in motion but can neither maintain the right pace nor move in the right direction because the nervous system grows faster than the brain and floods it with data it cannot properly process.

Secondly, the United Nations, which is being legitimized as the collective brain of the world receives information from the four corners of the world but lacks the ability to have its orders carried out on the ground because national authorities and their narrow interests are at odds with the international authority of the United Nations and its global interests. So long as national authorities are not fully subsumed by the international authority of the United Nations the brain

will be handicapped because its orders will not result in action where and when it is sorely needed.

Lastly, the collection, transfer and storage of information is being interfered with both from the top and the bottom, that is, by nation states and by the international community and this perverts the quality of the information that reaches the brain which in turn lowers the quality of the decisions it makes. Countries, for instance, manipulate the statistics in order to look good or to extract more money from the international community. Professional groups manipulate the data to protect their turf, high wages, and monopolies. And health ministries, justice ministries, intelligence agencies, and the military-industrial complex, who are in charge of carrying out covert actions on behalf of the international community, censor huge chunks of data to protect their secrets and to stifle dissent thus severely impairing the brain's ability to identify the reality on the ground and make necessary adjustments. The need for secrets forces various stakeholders to censor and as they do this they interfere with the free flow of information perverting the system. This means that the brain no longer receives the entire information and that the information it receives is skewed thus disabling the ability of policy makers to make the right decisions.

As a result of all these factors, the central nervous system of our civilization is dysfunctional. Only a global democratic government operating with full transparency and in compliance with the highest standards of international law could provide the brain power, honesty, accountability and chain of command necessary for a just and fair globalized world. Absent justice and fairness, global unity will not endure.

## ***SUSTAINABILITY***

Sustainability is the ecological remedy to a respiratory system that is being patched up from the disparate parts of independent nation states into a global whole.

*Sustainability enables human civilization to endure and remain healthy. Our overall activities pollute the environment and require more resources than Mother Nature can give without jeopardizing all life on earth.*

*Sustainability demands that we manage our human consumption to reduce our negative impact on the environment. The analogy with the respiratory system is very apt because our industry pumps greenhouse gasses and other pollutants into the atmosphere that we then breathe. The very metabolism of our bodies is at stake because in polluting the environment we pollute ourselves.*

*To live sustainably we are forced to build our homes and cities in eco-friendly ways, grow our food differently, generate energy from renewable sources, and that we consume less. So long as our numbers grow, however, environmental sustainability will remain a distant dream since even the most aggressive efforts to reduce our carbon footprint and environmental impact will be annulled by the demands of our exploding numbers.*

*In my analogy with the human body, the lung of the developed world is ten times larger than that of the developing world even though the population is ten times larger in the developing world than it is in the developed world. This imbalance in the respiratory system of the world causes serious problems within civilization.*

*The combined output of our civilization's lungs is also too great for the closed system of our planet, a system whose limits we have long reached and surpassed, which means that we are living on borrowed time and that we will soon run out of air. This causes serious problems between civilization and nature.*

*Until such time as both lungs are the same size the world will not be able to breathe properly and we will be fighting for gas masks. Equally, until such time as our lungs are small enough to breathe no more oxygen than Mother Earth can generate we run the risk of asphyxiating ourselves and all life on earth.*

*The tough prescriptions of Agenda 21 and the Millennium Development Goals are desperate attempts to prevent our self-asphyxiation. Until such time as we reach them we will be hyperventilating.*

*Too many people, consuming too many resources, beyond Earth's carrying capacity, at the cost of biodiversity, and with dire impact on the planet's life-support systems shatter the viability of sustainable development. And this brings us to depopulation.*

## ***DEPOPULATION***

Depopulation is the man-made remedy to a motor system that is being patched up from the disparate parts of independent nation states to a global whole.

The resulting global whole has too much dead weight because the globalization of the economy has made workers redundant, the digitization of information has made people obsolete, ecological sustainability has made human beings unaffordable, and our success as a species has made overpopulation our greatest problem.

All of these considerations are material not political, which is why every country on earth has been forced to adopt some form or other of population control and why population control has been decoupled from political considerations.

Some refuse to admit that the depopulation imperative is unavoidable and seek shelter behind religious tenets blaming economic injustice for the poverty and desperation we see in the world today. And though economic injustice is a contributor, the pressures overpopulation exert on resources are the root cause of poverty throughout the world. Nothing illustrates this point better than the resilience of poverty in communist countries, where economic injustice has been eradicated, but where population pressures on resources have caused universal poverty.

Those who refuse to recognize that population control measures are inevitable because they offend their religious beliefs and moral principles, advocate for a return to the past and to isolationism. But whether people choose a return to traditional ways and thus isolation or whether they choose forging ahead towards greater technical and scientific progress and ever higher standards of living, the need to drastically reduce the population is inescapable.

In the first instance, isolationism requires an abundance of land to act as a buffer zone between groups of people and between nations. Today's gross overpopulation has robbed us all of the luxury of space. There is no extra land to serve as buffer zones. We are crowded in ever denser urban environments and try to eke as much food as possible from every acre of cultivated land. So in order to return to isolationism we would have to drastically reduce the global population in order to free land to act as buffer zones. But to achieve this requires international coordination and cooperation which make isolationism impossible.

In the second instance, progress requires increasingly greater demand on natural resources since our ever increasing standards of living come with an ever increasing ecological footprint. So the better we live the more we consume per capita, which means that the world's finite resources will only be able to accommodate fewer not more of us.

Only a universal and open population control policy delegated by a neutral agency with the authority to impose its will throughout the globe and to explain its decisions openly will ensure that we bring the population under control and reduce our numbers to a sustainable level and that the difficult life and death decisions demanded by the demographic transition are carried out and followed through by every country on earth.

\*

The analysis above shows us that the brain, heart, lungs and limbs of our incipient global civilization are not fully formed and still dysfunctional. Its constituent parts are not working as they are supposed to and are even working against each other. Billions suffer as a result of our global civilization's convulsions that unless overcome will spell the end for all of us.

The convulsions will not cease unless we nourish this child of our own creation, named Global Civilization, and endow him with our highest values and the best in human nature. As it is, he is unformed and struggling to hang on to life as a premature baby would. He needs us to care for him. He needs our love. And he needs our sacrifices.

We must invest in him everything we have, everything we hold dear, and everything we know. We can discard nothing but we must reexamine everything. We need India's consciousness, China's discipline, Islam's community spirit, the West's analytical prowess, Africa's earthliness, Latin America's faith, Judaism's internationalism, Buddhism's introspection, Christianity's ability to forgive. We need the cultural richness of every country and the talents of every human being on earth to imbue our child, Global Civilization, with the best in us so that it can be better than any of us and, in turn, help us become better than any before us. Now, more than ever, we need to stand on the shoulders of giants, not hide in their shadows.

The facts show us the way.

They show us that in order to get the heart of our premature baby to beat strongly and to beat for all of us we must give it all the blood it needs and open its arteries and veins. We must, in other words, supply it with all the world's riches, our natural and human resources, and finish building a global infrastructure so that in turn this heart can beat for all of us and can be strong enough to pump the world's riches back to us in equal measure.

The facts show us that in order to get the brain of our premature baby to think straight and to memorize everything we know and to teach it to be considerate to all of us, he must know everything we know and he must know everything about every one of us, so that he is not led astray by our foibles and failures. We must, in other words, share with him our most intimate thoughts and fears, and our loftiest ideas and aspirations, so that he can be smart enough and wise enough to enlighten us all with his brilliance and kind enough to ennoble us all with his compassion.

The facts show us that in order to get the lungs of our premature baby to breathe deeply and to breathe fresh air we must allow it to breathe with both lungs equally and give it fresh air to breathe. We must, in other words, live cleaner lives and humbler lives so that those who come after us can live better and cleaner lives than us and the future of our children and of our species is safeguarded by our actions not undermined.

The facts show us that in order to get the limbs of our premature baby to be dexterous, coordinated and agile we must put the baby on a diet because he was born obese and we must show him how to use his arms and legs so that he does not punch himself in the face or scratch his eyes out by mistake. We must, in other words, reduce our numbers and work cooperatively rather than competitively so that our child grows up to be trim and fit and at home in the bosom of nature not at war with her.

As we learn to look at the world from this anthropomorphic perspective the cold abstractions that we have come to hate because we cannot understand will become warm comforts that give us strength and pride in what we do and certainty in what we have to do.

As soon as we look at our emerging global civilization as our baby, as the progeny of our love for one another, we can nurture this baby to grow up in love and to give his love to all of us in return, for we are all his parents and are equally deserving of his love.

*The world seen from the stratospheric heights of global governance need not be cold. On the contrary, it can be as enchanting as the sight of our blue planet from the solitude of space.*

*And so we come to OM Principle seven:*

**PRINCIPLE 7**  
**NEITHER GREED NOR ARTIFICIAL EQUITY**

*No bill shall pass into law that compromises the highest standards of international law, violate the individual's dignity, or alter the division of wealth and labor advocated by OM. Never again will humanity allow capitalist greed and class-interest to divide us by giving rise to immoral and destructive inequities. Nor will we ever again allow communism's artificial division of wealth through misguided methods of redistribution to destroy private initiative and entrepreneurship.*

If the good in us does not triumph the evil in us will. To displace the evil that has taken root between the cracks of our weaknesses and divisions, we must patch up our differences and live by the same laws and by the same code.

Our leaders, who behind closed doors have long agreed to act as one and who have artificially inseminated the world with the seed of our common denominators, must now find the courage and integrity to stand in front of the world united and speak with one voice. They must ask us for forgiveness for having had no faith in us and for the cruelties they have done onto us for our own sake. And we must ask them for forgiveness for having deserted them and for expecting the impossible from them while caring only for our narrow interests and forsaking the world.

For it is only this reconciliation that will enable us to give our Global Civilization, our child, the love and attention it deserves.

To give this child the love and attention it deserves we must ask not what our countries can do for us, but what we can do for the world...for the world is our true and only country. And in so asking and doing, one day we will be able to proudly say that although our child was born in agony, he lives in ecstasy.



PART TEN  
**CRISIS OF LEADERSHIP**

If you cannot wage wars of aggression on weaker neighbors because the international community will not tolerate it and the risks of assured mutual destruction are too great, you are forced to wage war on your own people's reproductive systems to ensure that your population does not outgrow the available resources and can live within the national means. This form of self-discipline and the political paradigm shift that goes along with it are the result of nuclear deterrence and, in equal measure, of America's global leadership post-World War II.

It is noble and civilized to abdicate violence and solve national problems before internal pressures lead to international conflict, as has happened again and again in human history. It was not and could not be foreseen, however, that the price of peace would be nearly as high as the price of war.

Having set in motion the long and arduous process of the demographic transition – a process that cannot be interrupted or left unfinished without causing social and economic collapse – population control as a substitute to war has required and continues to require structural violence on an unprecedented level and of a nature that is anything but noble or civilized.

The die is cast and we are left with a misshapen and unstable world.

The military-industrial complex, as embodied by NATO and lesser military alliances, has been covertly authorized to accomplish in secret what could not be accomplished openly because religious authorities have, at least openly, refused to accept and encourage the use of contraceptives and have accentuated intercultural differences, but also because self-serving political leaders, driven by populist concerns and constrained by democratic limitations, have refused to legislate population control and seek global unity, which has forced the UN and NATO to covertly poison us into infertility and, more recently, to fumigate us into premature death, while at the same time create a system of economic interdependence on which to build closer global cooperation so as to escape the cycles of poverty and conflict by enabling every nation on earth to buy rather than take by force needed natural resources.

Since 1945 we have an international system in place that has built the necessary organizational infrastructure to properly assess the situation and predict outcomes but cannot openly take evasive action, even when our very survival as a species is at stake, and must instead proceed by deception and in secret to turn the basic elements of life – water, food, air – into weapons of mass sterility and mortality, and to pervert the rule of law and misuse the institutions of state in order to subvert the family, instead of using open legislative means and legal administrative tools to educate and empower the people to make intelligent decisions of their own accord and, if they

fail to do so, to punish them with the full force of the law, lest they threaten, by their irresponsible actions, the world's peace and stability and the balance of life on earth.

The limitations and self-serving nature of our religious and political leaders, who fail to speak openly about the dire realities of overpopulation and the need to dissolve national frontiers in order to share the world's bounty without national, ethnic or religious prejudices, feeds the ignorance and base prejudices of the common man. In turn, the ignorance and prejudices of the common man, to whom political and religious leaders feel forced to pander if they are to be elected to high public office, keep in place a dishonest, treacherous, perverse and hypocritical system that delivers us all into evil's lap and is killing us slowly but surely.

Let me spell out the murderous methods of this hypocritical system that depends on deception and ignorance and feeds on our divisions.

## PREVENT BIRTHS

Once the decision was made in 1945 to control population growth in order for countries to live within their means and thus prevent wars of necessity between nations, the international community began interfering with human fertility by covertly adulterating the basic elements of life, water and food, with endocrine disruptors, since they could not legislate family size restrictions due to insurmountable structural obstacles, namely: lack of birth control, the intractability of religious authorities with respect to allowing the use of abortions and contraceptives, and the un-electability of politicians advocating population control.

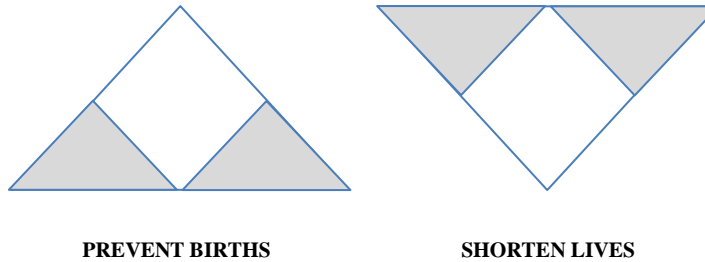
Over the course of nearly seven decades, the international community has succeeded in preventing the birth of 2.5 billion children and causing the premature death of half a billion adults. Without being their intention, they have also succeeded in downgrading the genetic and intellectual endowments of the people subjected to covert chemical sterilization via endocrine disruptors for two generations or more.

As a result, they set in motion the demographic transition, which is the world's greatest and most difficult program of social engineering, as it attempts to first halt and then reverse population growth, a completely unnatural process that runs counter to the laws of nature, but that would return the world to a stable human population, as was the case prior to the Industrial Revolution when advances in medicine, nutrition and sanitation allowed every child to survive the first five years of life and every adult to live twice as long as in the past, therefore disrupting the equilibrium between births and deaths and triggering a population explosion.

In graphic terms, between 1945 and 2000 they have succeeded in cutting off the wings of the normal population profile of the world, which is shaped like a pyramid. But as they kept cutting the young from the bottom of the pyramid, they ended up with inverted population pyramids,

which are inherently unstable, since such societies have too many old people and not enough young people to support the old and to create wealth.

## THE CRITICAL GOALS OF THE DEMOGRAPHIC TRANSITION



### SHORTEN LIVES

Having ended up with inverted population pyramids and thus with economically unsustainable social conditions, the architects of the New World Order are now forced to cut off the wings of the inverted population pyramids they have created and thus reduce the lifespans of the baby boom generation before the heavy social entitlements the old demand crush society. Thus, having committed infanticide during the second half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century in order to accomplish the first stage of the demographic transition they now have to commit patricide and matricide throughout the 21<sup>st</sup> century in order to complete what they have started.

They are accomplishing this feat by deploying poisons from the air (chemtrails) to weaken the immune systems of the general population and then by targeting specific groups through vaccines, when and as it is needed, to cause their premature death. The old and the infirm are primary targets, and therefore scheduled for immediate annihilation through a combination of adulterated vaccines and food.

Public employees are secondary targets since they cannot be allowed to live long after retirement as they would draw pensions from the public purse at a time when the economies of countries whose populations are declining have entered a downward economic spiral and can therefore not possibly meet the social entitlements of a baby boom generation that lives for decades in retirement. That is why various public health pretexts are being invented to subject civil servants and military personnel to annual compulsory vaccines.

Countries that do not poison their people from the air and then finish them off with vaccines, either because they lack the political will or the money to do so, are subjected to staged nuclear

accidents to increase the prevalence of cancer and thus shorten the life span of its people in this messy fashion. Staged nuclear accidents as a method of shortening lifespans predates the invention of chemical spraying from the air, which was not conceived until 1995.

The first such staged nuclear accident was at Chernobyl in the Ukraine on the 26<sup>th</sup> of April 1986 because the Baltic region of the former Soviet Union was the first in the world to reach the last stage of the demographic transition due to the brutal methods employed by Stalin. It reached the last stage of the demographic transition in the early 1980s. As a bonus, the nuclear fallout was extensive throughout Scandinavia, which also reached the last stage of the demographic transition by the late 80s and was and continues to be in dire need of alleviating the financial burdens associated with its rapidly ageing population.



Victims of the Chernobyl nuclear “accident” who are suffering from thyroid cancer.

The second staged nuclear accident, of course, is Fukushima and occurred on the 11<sup>th</sup> of March 2011. [Magnetometry data](#) shows that the earthquake off the coast of Japan that caused the tsunami which devastated the Fukushima power plant was induced either by HAARP technology or, as I contend and seems more likely, by a conventional explosion:

Once again, Japan like the Baltic region before it, has reached the last stage of the demographic transition and because the government of Japan has refused to allow the international community to chemtrail its people the depopulation lobby has deployed nuclear radiation to cause as much death by cancer as possible and thus conclude the demographic transition by eliminating the unsustainable burden Japan's elderly now pose and in the process shorten the national lifespan thus lowering the carbon footprint of the citizens of this highly industrialized country.

In combination with similar measures across the developed world, the overall effect of this desperate measure will ensure that the burden the citizens of the developed world are on the planet is eased until such time as the global population stabilizes at a sustainable level.

In regions that are latecomers to the Global Depopulation Policy, such as the Middle East and Central Asia, and where the community cohesion of Islam and political instability or cultural resistance have prevented the implementation of chemical and biological measures of population control, war and the wide use of depleted uranium shells ensure that the population is reduced quickly and brutally. This is deemed necessary also due to the fact that the last significant oil reserves are found there and they need to be secured for the world at large.

Knowing what we now know about the modus operandi of the New World Order and its long-term objectives, it is safe to assume that similar nuclear disasters are being planned for every region on earth as soon as they reach the last stage of the demographic transition, since chemtrailing is far too expensive to be affordable for the developing world.

A clear indication that this is indeed the case is discernible in the current bid by American-controlled General Electric for French-owned Alstom SA, which equips 30% of the world's nuclear power plants with turbine generators and has vital equipment in 40% of today's nuclear plants. Most importantly, Alstom dominates the French nuclear market and is supplying the world's newest and largest nuclear power plants in China and India, the two most populous nations on earth and the only two nations that have refused to adopt chemical and biological population control methods and who have instead used legislation (China) and coerced surgical sterilization (India) in order to comply with the UN's demands and address their demographic problems.

If the sale of Alstom goes ahead, we can expect a nuclear disaster in France within the next five years, followed by similar nuclear disasters in China by 2040 and in India by 2060. France being a rather reluctant and quasi-independent NATO member, the French government has sheltered its population from chemtrailing, which makes the country's 58 nuclear units, all of them equipped with Alstom steam turbines, primary targets of an engineered nuclear disaster for population control purposes in the last stage of the demographic transition, which France, along with the rest of Europe, has reached a few years ago and is as a result beginning to experience serious financial problems due to unsustainable social entitlements.

**ARTIFICIAL SCARCITY**

As of the year 2000, we have entered the second phase of the Global Depopulation Policy, which seeks to ensure that the global population peaks at 9 or at most 10 billion by 2040 or at the latest by 2050. To accomplish this extraordinarily difficult task the depopulation program has been accelerated and intensified and while the rich world is subjected to chemtrails and vaccines to shave off the old and the infirm, the poor world is subjected to artificial scarcity so that famine works its wonders and eliminates the poorest of the poor who cannot be saved by trickledown economics.

Artificial scarcity is caused by a variety of methods. Farmers are forced or enticed to plant GMO seeds that are engineered to be sensitive to drought and lead to crop failure at the first late monsoon. Farmers are priced out of the market by increasing the price of GMO seeds and proprietary pesticides from one season to another once they are enticed or forced to abandon the heirloom seeds that have served them well for generations and have thus lost the ability to be food independent. A third and most effective method for creating artificial scarcity is to raise the price of staple foods and make them unaffordable to the very poor who depend on them for survival. This is done by designating prime agricultural land formerly used to grow crops for human consumption to now grow corn or sugarcane used exclusive for ethanol production that is burned by car engines either as a fuel or a fuel additive, despite the fact that ethanol exhaust generates twice as much ozone as does gasoline exhaust and therefore makes no environmental sense whatsoever.

The population extremes that pose the greatest burden on society and are seen as deadweights – namely the old and the infirm in the developed world and the abjectly poor in the developing world – are in this fashion eliminated with surgical accuracy and minimal cost.

## CRISIS OF LEADERSHIP

The mass murder perpetrated on the unsuspecting civilian population of the world, paradoxically for the sake of peace, could be avoided if the demographic transition would be pursued openly, with the people's cooperation, reluctant or voluntary, as done by China, rather than covertly, without the people's knowledge or consent, as done by the rest of the world under the coordination of the UN and the direction of the three allied powers: the US, Russia and the UK.

But to do this openly we need politicians who have the courage to stand in front of the electorate and tell them the truth and voters who are willing to hear the truth. We also need politicians who actually understand global conditions and who care about the world and comprehend that now more than ever the wellbeing of their people depends on global cooperation and coordination.

So long as politicians think only in national terms and put their own interests ahead of the common good and the global common, and so long as voters insist on elevating to office politicians who promise them the sun and the moon and who reflect their narrow regionalism, humanity will march towards its own destruction and we will take the earth down with us because we lack the leadership and the organizational structure to act in concord with respect to

the two core matters that are of existential importance for all of us, population control and resource sharing.

The question is how do we free ourselves from the current crisis of leadership and the institutional vacuum that keeps us all hostage to covert and genocidal methods of population control?

To answer this question we must be able to identify the obstacles to truth and action.

They are three:

1. Politicians are afraid to tell the truth, namely that legislating family size is imperative and can no longer be postponed, because they know they will be thrown out of office and replaced by other politicians who will not hesitate to lie.
2. Religious leaders are afraid to tell the truth, namely that the universal use of contraceptives is a moral imperative in an overpopulated world, so as not to upset conservative elements within their faith community who will not hesitate to accuse them of heresy.
3. And the common people want to hear comforting words from their religious leaders and juicy promises from their politicians and expect the State to solve all their problems. The problems the State cannot solve the common man is more than happy to leave in God's hands, in other words ignore. The common people are not interested in the reality and deeply offended by anyone who disturbs their carefully preserved illusion with inconvenient truths, especially truths that require them to sacrifice anything or disrupt their daily routines. But the global situation is now so dire that the common people have no choice but to get educated and involved.

These three obstacles have created a complicated dynamic of blaming, vilifying, scapegoating and demonizing. The Vatican would rather blame the UN than change its stance on contraceptives, which would free secular authorities to pursue population control through legislation. The UN bureaucrats and technocrats would rather vilify the Vatican than ask the national politicians who appointed them and who pay their wages to show leadership and legislate population control. And national politicians would rather tell their electorate what they want to hear than what they need to hear and do.

In the final analysis, the world is caught between secular pragmatists and religious conservatives, the former are killing us with their heartless science and dishonesty and the latter with their irrational dogma and ignorance. But this apparent conflict is as much real as it is engineered, which is why I am confident that the world's religious and secular leaders can be compelled to act if they hear the voice of reason gaining the upper hand among the populace, which would be

incontestably persuasive because it is rising despite the walls of secrecy and deception erected and kept in place by the current system of covert mass murder.

The people are caught in the middle and are being thrown to and fro between one and the other camp, none of whom have dared to call a spade a spade until I exposed the truth and shattered the walls of lies and deception that have been erected to suppress the truth and to confuse and confound those who so much as glimpsed it. As a result, a general sense of confusion and helplessness reigns among the people and a stalemate or an uneasy truce reigns among the religious and secular camps, who both know that the military-industrial complex is doing covertly what they themselves ought to be doing overtly if they possessed the courage, selflessness and political acumen to show true leadership.

They lack the courage, the freedom and the incentive to speak the truth and to legislate. Only we the people can give them the courage, freedom and incentive to legislate population control. Only we the people can widen their horizons far enough to include the world. But how do we do this?

This is my plan of action:

1. First, we must break the wall of silence and let the truth set us free. When people know the brutal facts, every reasonable person arrives at the same conclusion, namely that unless we halt population growth we will destroy the earth and ourselves within a generation or two. This mission is partially accomplished since now, due to my work and determination, the alternative media and even select mainstream media have begun to speak openly about depopulation and are capable of identifying the covert methods used without being accused of being conspiracy theorists and thrown into mental asylums on false diagnoses. More importantly, common people are beginning to recognize overpopulation for what it is, the greatest threat we face.
2. Secondly, we must encourage and empower the Vatican and other religious authorities to approve the use of contraceptives. Pope Francis, compelled by my [46-day-long hunger strike](#) (between 19 April and 3 June 2014), [has given indication](#) that he will do just that and has convened a synod of cardinals in October 2014 to change the Church's teaching on the family. I did not and would not ask anyone least of all Pope Francis to approve abortion because we cannot offset our responsibilities as adults onto innocent children and make them pay for our mistakes. As long as we use contraceptives properly and diligently we will not be forced to resort to abortion. At the same time, as long as parents have the freedom to abort without interference from second parties, be they religious or secular, we can reach our depopulation goals without giving the state the power to abort our children.



3. Third, we must get national politicians across political parties to openly demand the elimination of covert methods of population control from the UN while at the same time call for legislation to overtly limit family size. If they can agree in secret among themselves and behind closed doors that population control is absolutely necessary and unavoidable they can then say so publicly or else leave office and let those who can take over. If they fail to do one or the other, we, the people, must be ready and willing to apprehend them and charge and convict them for complicity in crimes against humanity. My [open letter](#) to Canada's members of parliament can serve as an example for others to follow and as a dire warning to politicians who falsely believe that they can hide behind a global system and therefore bear no personal responsibility. The Swedish government has already heeded my call and has taken the step to [publicly threaten](#) the European Community with legal action unless it adopts scientific criteria on endocrine disruptors, in other words if they do not stop covertly poisoning the people into infertility and premature death.
4. Fourth, we must force the international community – i.e. the UN and its agencies as well as the national leaders of each and every UN member state – to make a global announcement that population control and resource sharing are international security prerogatives that must be accomplished at all cost. To this end, the world's heads of state must appoint a new body and give it the authority and tools necessary to fulfill the depopulation/globalization agenda openly and transparently though not necessarily democratically since we do not have the time to educate 7 billion people to accept voluntary family size restrictions. My first move in this respect was to let the UN know that we expect change. I did this by writing an [open letter to Secretary General Ban Ki-Moon](#). My second move was to drive a wedge between the movers and shakers of the depopulation agenda, western nations, and their reluctant partners, the nations that are being dragged into it by force. My [letter to the heads on NAM states](#) is the first of its kind. Until the coalition of the unwilling is weakened and disbanded all money and power will be used to prevent a change from covert to over methods of population control simply because there are too many interests vested in the continuing use of covert methods.
5. Fifth, we must get the scientific, medical and legal communities to stop enabling genocide and use their areas of expertise to expose rather than conceal the methods and means by which their colleagues within the international community and at the top of their national institutions are manipulating science, medicine and the law to turn them into the handmaidens of genocide. I have been discreetly and [openly putting pressure](#) on these professional bodies for the past two years but they will not muster the necessary courage to speak the truth unless they are pressured and shamed into action by large numbers of active citizens.

6. Last and most importantly, we, the people of the world, must unite behind a single global plan. I have formulated the [OM Principles](#) to serve as a guideline. Without a cohesive plan of action and specific goals we will only run around in circles. Political parties at the national level must have clear and firm policy positions that give due consideration to the two international security prerogatives on which the survival of human civilization and of our species depend, depopulation and resource sharing. The [Human Rights Party of Canada](#) that I have formed serves as an example for others to follow, especially established political parties. The international community cannot change course and can certainly not stop its current depopulation measures unless and until they are replaced with open methods that are fair and equal and also at least as effective as the current methods.

Fundamentally, it is the absence of leadership that has prevented a change of course from covert to overt methods of population control and resource sharing. The absence of leadership perpetuates the organizational vacuum that keeps us hostage to an international infrastructure that has not advanced since the United Nations and the Bretton Woods system were put in place at the end of World War II.

This is not the time for false humility and meek politicians but for bold action and strong individuals who can and will do what is necessary. What is necessary is to close the gap between the elites who have forged ahead in secret by any which way they could and the general public who has been kept ignorant and misinformed and has as a result been excluded from the circle of wellbeing and scheduled for annihilation. Only by closing this gap will we be able to see eye to eye and walk shoulder to shoulder into the future, which can only be a united world.

The material limitations of our planet and the environmental devastation we cause unite us in common purpose whether we like it or not. Until we learn to live within the regenerative capacity of Mother Earth and organize human civilization globally so that we reestablish the balance of life we have destroyed, everything else we do is futile and therefore inconsequential.

All human, material and financial resources we have must be focused on a global and transparent plan of population reduction and resource sharing that excludes no one from wellbeing in the present and includes everyone in the sacrifices we must make as individuals and as a civilization for generations to come if we are to survive.

To make sure that we work together rather than kill each other, I will now eviscerate the exit strategy the military-industrial complex and the international community have cultivated for the past six decades in expectation of a time when the truth will surface and the people of the world will awaken to the horror that their own elected governments and military forces have been waging a secret and desperate war on the reproductive abilities of the civilian population.

The exit strategy is the notion that aliens are forcing our governments to act contrary to our own best interests and commit global genocide. **This, I let you know, is bullshit.** The alien story was devised as a possible strategy to coalesce humanity in common purpose so we no longer battle each other but instead join forces against a common enemy. But we do not need to invent a common enemy for it exists here and now, and it is called ignorance and threatens our earth and our very existence as surely as an alien invasion would.

The military-industrial complex, from Russian cosmonauts to Canada's minister of defense, afraid that the political class will let them hold the bag when the truth surfaces and the military brass will be held solely responsible for crimes against humanity committed by the entire international system, continue to nurture the alien story so they can blame an invented and non-existent enemy for the crimes committed when the time comes and the need arises to save themselves. Here are but a couple of examples: [Russian Cosmonaut reveals Alien UFOs](#) and [Paul Hellyer on Russia Today](#).

I will now also eviscerate the method by which the military-industrial complex and the international community intend to keep us paralyzed with fear by disseminating false stories that they possess psychotronic weapons capable of controlling our minds. **This too is bull shit. No such weapons exist or will ever exist.** To lend this fiction credibility and thus impair our ability to think and act independently, the system is employing an army of false victims who pry the social and alternative media with their dishonest testimonies.

These paid shells and their invented stories also serve to discredit genuine activists who expose the true methods, capabilities and objectives of the Global Depopulation Policy, as I have done, by posting their psychotic and invented stories aside true analyses and reports. They bury truth with fiction and make it impossible for people to separate the chaff from the wheat.

## FILLING THE LEADERSHIP VACUUM

To shatter the walls of deception and lies, of fear and exaggerations, that keep in place this genocidal course of action, someone must be fearless and pave the way for honesty and forgiveness.

Unfortunately, this means I have to do what I preach and show leadership where there is none.

To lead by example and to create the space we need for healing I withdraw my three international lawsuits against Canada and the UK, my civil lawsuit in Canada, and my complaints with the police and Law Society as well as the investigation I have demanded from the College of Physicians and Surgeons.

I have already shown that all national and international authorities exist for show only and have completely lost their meaning, authority and legitimacy because they are saddled to a global

program of genocide that unless stopped will lead to the execution of every member of the coalition of the unwilling, both past and present, for crimes against humanity.

My [national](#) and [international legal files](#) show that the current system has decayed to such an extent as to stand in complete contradiction to its stated goals and that the administration of justice and law enforcement, both nationally and internationally, are criminal in nature and as a result the world has fallen into a state of complete and utter lawlessness that will inevitably decay into chaos and violence.

My [Motion for Stay of Judicial Proceedings](#), however, gives us hope that there still exist sufficient checks and balances to prevent outright murder and this gives us the opportunity to pull back from the brink of the abyss at the last moment.

No healing can begin without forgiveness and we have a lot to forgive our governments for; but forgive we must. Conversely, no truth can prevail without the absence of fear and our governments have a lot to fear; but speak the truth they must.

We, the people, must provide our governments with the conditions necessary to speak the truth and our governments must in turn give us the facts as they are and not as we wish them to be so that together we can put behind us all covert methods of depopulation and globalization and replace them with open and transparent methods that are fair and just.

Then and only then will we be able to dissolve all standing armies and divert their resources, manpower and knowhow towards civilian ends, thus fulfilling the precepts of the universal peace we all so desperately want and that I have given expression in OM Principle 8.

**PRINCIPLE 8**  
**NO INSTRUMENTS OF WAR**

*Every nation that chooses to be governed according to the principles of OM will immediately dissolve its standing armed forces and shift their resources and manpower to existing and newly created civilian institutions tasked with assisting the implementation of the massive work- and wealth-creation programs necessary to ensure universal prosperity and economic stability. Never again will the military-industrial complex and the mentality of war waste earth's precious resources and disrupt peace on earth by pitting nation against nation.*

Once we agree to dissolve borders and share resources while at the same time scale down our numbers to a sustainable level there will be no need for national armies. The resources now wasted to project power and to covertly subvert our reproductive systems and prey on the old,

the weak and the foreign in order to preempt famine and avert war can then be employed for constructive ends.

I provide the political, geopolitical and moral leadership necessary to openly proclaim that now is the time to think of ourselves as indivisible from our fellow human beings regardless of the differences we have, real or perceived.

For until such time as we think of ourselves as a piece of the continent, as a part of the main, and are involved in mankind; until such time as we think and feel and act as global and not merely national citizens, we shall know neither peace nor prosperity, and we will continue to be victims of circumstances rather than masters of our destinies.

The ability to embrace the world has always been with us and in us. John Donne gave it expression in the year 1624 and I leave you with his deeply moving words, words that have stood me in good stead during the darkest days of my imprisonment, when I needed so very badly to find the best in human nature and in myself... and did:

*No man is an island entire of itself; every man  
is a piece of the continent, a part of the main;  
if a clod be washed away by the sea, Europe  
is the less, as well as if a promontory were, as  
well as any manner of thy friends or of thine  
own were; any man's death diminishes me,  
because I am involved in mankind.  
And therefore never send to know for whom  
the bell tolls; it tolls for thee.*

PART ELEVEN  
**COUNTRIES ARE PRISONS**

Do you see any borders?



I don't.

All I see is continents and oceans.

Borders don't exist. They are just imaginary lines that restrict our lives to a social construct called the nation state; a construct that dates back to the 17<sup>th</sup> century, and more often than not only to the 19<sup>th</sup> century, has long outlived its time and usefulness and stands in history's way.

Nation states block the natural evolution towards ever greater social and economic organizations, the last of which must be global in size and scope, for it alone can enable us all to access and use the world's unequally distributed resources, to mobilize the entire panoply of human talent, to utilize the advantages of each and every geographic and climatic condition, as well as minimize their disadvantages, to address environmental pollution and, most importantly, to keep peace on earth.

In chapter nine I used the analogy of the human body for our nascent global civilization and of the cardio-vascular system to describe the economic activity by which we meet our material requirements. I will now take this analogy a step further by comparing the disparate socio-economic systems of every country on earth, which have developed largely in isolation over the course of centuries, to different blood types. The isolation has disappeared in the last century due to the lack of physical space to expand into, the absence of undiscovered or virgin

continents, leaving us no alternative but to grow into one another, trade with one another, share with one another, and in so doing coexist with one another, having learned the hard way that taking by force from our neighbors leads to destruction and chaos and cruelty.

But as our interdependence deepens, our socio-economic differences show us just how incompatible we are because we lack common rules and common denominators, just as incompatible as different blood types would be in a blood transfusion. Yet a global economy and a global architecture require the same lubricant just as surely as a human organism requires the same blood type. And as our disparate and different countries come together economically and culturally ever closer, our different blood types are being forcibly mixed, despite their incompatibility, and until such time as the mixing is complete and a state of compatibility is reached our global civilization will be sick because the different nation states that are being forced together by necessity are in a temporary state of mutual rejection.

In addition to this lack of compatibility, as our advanced science and technology demand ever larger and more complex forms of organization and specialization and coordination, every culture and every economy on earth have to dance according to the music of our machines and industrial processes, which we have devised to make our lives easier, our labors less repetitive and backbreaking, and our efficiency greater so that we can have more things to enjoy and more time to do so.

So it is not only that our disparate cultures and economic systems are coming together as one despite their lack of compatibility, but also that they are advancing in step with the science and technology driven by human ingenuity, ambitions and dreams, which are the fuel and engine of progress and depend on increasingly larger and deeper systems of cooperation and coordination.

When you walk you need no one but yourself and a good pair of legs. When you ride a horse you need saddle makers and blacksmiths. When you drive a car you need miners and minerals, roads and road builders, engineers and mechanics, oil and rubber, and thousands of industrial processes and manufacturing plants in order to make a car and maintain it, operate it and have roads to drive it on. And when you fly a plane the requirements are even greater and are not only technical but also political since traveling by plane means crossing the air space of multiple countries and that requires permission, agreements, a global infrastructure of airports and traffic control towers and the ability to communicate in one language.

When you travel on foot your world is small, no larger than your feet will get you in a single day of walking, say 25 Km, and simple, as simple as deciding to put on your shoes and get going. When you travel on horse your world is accordingly larger, about as large as a horse can carry you in a single day, say 100 Km, and as simple as harnessing your horse and throwing a saddle over its back, but no longer so simple that it involves only yourself for now you depend on a beast of burden and the beast of burden in turn depends on you. When you travel by car your world is substantially greater because a car can easily take you 1000 Km from home in a single

day, but also substantially more complicated because you have to use a system of public roads and abide by the established rules of traffic and depend on the availability of fuel along the way, thus on millions of other people, their labor and on a system to coordinate it all. And when you travel by plane your world is your oyster because you can get anywhere on earth in a single day; provided that the system is in place to facilitate international travel. Yet no such system can exist without international cooperation and common rules; cooperation and rules that have been fought for and argued over for decades and that can only stay in place so long as the world agrees to abide by them and so long as peace and stability reign so that nothing and no one can disrupt this complex and sensitive system of which we are all a part of one way or another, whether we like it or not.

What we have gained in speed and distance and comfort we have lost in simplicity and independence.

Everything has a price. But once you have travelled by plane there is no going back to the days of the horse and buggy. Just as once you have used a cell phone there is no going back to the days of the town crier. Just as once you have seen a movie there is no way you will be content with a puppet show.

And just as we have all come to depend on this system that keeps these modern wonders going so this system depends on us, for we are the wonder makers. It is our labors, our ingenuity and our cooperation that makes modern wonders possible and set us above the beasts and aside from God. They make civilization possible and civilization in turn makes us civilized. The cost we have to pay for civilization, however, is loss of individual freedom, because civilization demands that we think of the system and not just of ourselves and that in turn requires that we all have a place within the system. As we serve the system, the system must serve us.

The system, however, is no longer serving us. We have become subservient to the system. The system itself has become our master. And until and unless we seize control of the system and make it once again subservient to human needs, we are doomed. To make the system subservient to human needs we must as individuals rise above the system and subdue it. A system that is out of human control is a monster, a beast. And that is the present state of the system for it has slipped out of human control. The system has acquired a life of its own and is, as a result, dehumanizing.

The system has slipped out of human control because no human being or body of human beings exists who has the authority to be in charge of the world and the world is, as a result, at the mercy of national authorities that are incapable of coordinating a global plan of action, which is why our civilization is spinning out of control.

Every industry and every interest is moving into a direction of its own and tearing the world apart. The international community, embodied by the United Nations and its agencies, has jurisdiction only over international security prerogatives but lacks a trim and effective body of



outstanding individuals who are authorized to impose their will on national assemblies by dictating specific goals and targets with respect to population control and resource sharing, which are the two international security prerogatives on which our survival and our future depend, but that have yet to be brought out in the open because they clash with narrow national interests and offend cultural or religious sensibilities.

We have run out of time and space for trial and error or for laissez faire. Humankind is simply too destructive on the natural environment and too great a burden on Mother Earth because there are too many of us, we are multiplying too fast and are consuming more than the earth can give, which means that we live unsustainably.

Our elected governments have been waging war on our reproductive systems since 1945 to ensure we live within our national means. More recently, they have been waging war on our very lives to ensure that the demographic transition they have started six decades ago is accomplished before the lopsided population pyramids they have caused do not collapse and in this fashion humanity reaches sustainability rather than self-destruct.

Democratic governments, as it turns out, are the most murderous and treacherous, as they covertly commit structural violence on their own citizens that is far more damaging and extensive than the violence committed by non-democratic governments such as China, who has been honest and blunt with its citizens and has proceeded openly and legally to do what is necessary and halt its population growth before the country outgrows its resources. No such honesty has been forthcoming from the elected governments of democracies, which have instead chosen to commit genocide in order to preserve the illusion of democracy and the pretense of the rule of law.

Once this becomes public knowledge, the affection people feel for their beloved countries will evaporate virtually overnight. People will also realize that the only way they can safeguard their rights and liberties, their very lives, and the continuation of their genetic lines into the future is by gaining control of the political process at the global governance level, thus by democratizing global governance, where the international security prerogatives of depopulation and globalization that truly shape every aspect of our lives are being pursued behind closed doors without our knowledge or consent.

By insisting on preserving the illusion of national self-determination at a time in our history when the material and environmental circumstances are so grave and dire as to dictate that we embrace a global social construct, for that is the only way we can address global problems, we have condemned ourselves to a slow death behind the walls of our nation states. We live in prisons of our own making and there is no escaping from these prisons unless and until we comprehend why we need to free ourselves from the artificial differences and separations kept in place by the world's 195 nation states.

There can be no national sovereignty on the issues of population control and resource sharing, which have long been designated international security prerogatives and on which not only global peace and prosperity depend but also the survival of human civilization and of life on earth. And since these two issues affect every aspect of our personal and national lives there can be no personal freedom and no national sovereignty, period, with respect to how many children we can have and who we choose to share the world's bounty with.

The circumstances dictate only one possible two-pronged solution: a global one-child policy until such time as we reach a sustainable global population, at which point a global two-children policy will take its place in perpetuity, and the total elimination of national borders to facilitate the equitable distribution of the world's wealth and resources and enable the widest range of individual rights and freedoms for all the world's people.

Those reluctant to abandon the nation state object on two grounds: fear for their culture, which could be strangled by homogeneity the way franchises have destroyed entrepreneurship, and fear of tyranny, lest it becomes global and can never again be escaped. But culture does not need country to thrive, on the contrary. And an effective system of democratic checks and balances rooted in the ethnic and cultural diversity of the entire world and freed from the shackles of narrow and competing national interests is far more likely to be stable than the current national democracies.

Once the dictates of national governments disappear, cultures will be able to breathe freely and express themselves locally and regionally unencumbered by rules and norms imposed by the most dominant ethnic group within each nation state. Cultural differences will in fact thrive and multiply in a borderless world where geographic and climatic conditions are not trumped by national political considerations. And in time, the most attractive aspects of various cultures will spread globally and combine and intermingle in ever-changing ways until a global culture emerges a few centuries from now that will be the sum total and the best mixture of the disparate cultures now present on earth. Politics will no longer interfere with the organic process by which cultural syncretism allows human groups to change, borrow and evolve.

Similarly, the likelihood of political tyranny begetting a global police state, which is what we now have in effect because the elites have banded globally and condemned the rest of us to annihilation, would in fact be minimized not increased by a federation of autonomous states subsumed within a global democratic government that leaves only two issues, depopulation and resource sharing, outside the control of the electorate. And the two issues divorced from the will of the people could not be misused and abused for political ends because they would be addressed openly and under the constant and full scrutiny of the public, so that every decision is justified by the facts on the ground and thus depoliticized.

The faster we consign the nation state to history the better we can use the world's bounty, the quicker we can eliminate fear and want, and the greater will be our rights and freedoms as

citizens of the world. But to consign the nation state to history we must agree on a set of global common denominators that can serve as the foundation on which to build a global society and that provide a step forward in every respect: social, economic and political. The OM Principles do just that.

And OM Principle nine, entitled ‘open borders’, shows how the economic interdependence the international community has pursued since 1945 must now advance into political unity.

**PRINCIPLE 9  
OPEN BORDERS**

*Every nation that chooses to be governed according to the principles of OM will immediately open its borders to allow the unrestricted movement and resettlement of people regardless of their origin as well as unrestricted trade with nations that reciprocate in full the practice of free and fair trade. Never again will capital enslave labor by taking advantage of national or regional differences to exploit the working man and to shackle him in economic bondage.*

Behind the apparent simplicity of the open borders principle lie three demanding preconditions: a set of common global denominators, the unrestricted movement of people and goods across frontiers, and equal pay for equal work regardless where on earth that work is accomplished. The European Union and the United States of America before it have shown that the elimination of frontiers is not only possible but also desirable, even when these three preconditions are not fully met.

The free trade agreements that are being pushed with desperation by policy makers the world over, while painful are absolutely necessary if the power of economics, which is the expression of material needs – the only needs humanity cannot ignore for long – is to make possible the eventual implementation of the three preconditions of an open borders society even in the absence of political will.

Several proud and long-standing nations, are reluctant to give up their self-determination and control over their resources, which amounts to an abdication of sovereignty, and that is where we see today’s resistance points: the Ukraine, Russia, Iran.

But these nations, rich in history as they are in resources, must come aboard the international community otherwise the world will not be able to feed, house, clothe, educate and transport the 2 to 3 billion people that will be born into the world between now and the middle of the 21<sup>st</sup> century, when the population is expected to peak due to extraordinary hidden efforts since 1945.

At 17 million square kilometers Russia is by far the largest country in the world, covering more than one-eighth of the Earth's land mass. Its oil, gas, and mineral resources are the largest in the world and indispensable to the world, which is why they must be shared with the world's 7 billion people and not monopolized by Russia's 143 million inhabitants. The Ukraine, the breadbasket of Europe, is one of the few countries in the world that produces an agricultural surplus and now more than ever the world needs to still the hunger of billions. It already produces a quarter of all agricultural output of what used to be the former Soviet Union and uses only half of its arable land. The world cannot survive the next 30 years without Ukraine's fertile soil and latent agricultural potential. And, of course, Iran is crucial to the world's energy security because it has the largest natural gas supply and the fourth-largest proven petroleum reserves in the world.

Russia knows that if Ukraine falls it too must fall. Iran knows that if Russia falls it too must fall. And while no country on earth can hide behind the isolationism of nationhood at this time in our history when our overwhelming numbers place unbearable stress on global resources, neither should the last remaining independent nations cede their sovereignty without insisting that the global economic system that makes globalization and peace possible does not eliminate the financial excesses and obscene personal wealth that is currently so extreme as to destabilize the entire world and to corrode societies from within.

Material considerations are the most immediate and unavoidable which is why economic interdependence is the best way to unite the world and why monetary coercion has replaced military force as the means by which to keep every country in line and all human resources focused on constructive rather than destructive ends. Economics is the strongest political argument in a world divided. But an economic system that allows bankers and CEOs to earn 600 times more money than their employees not only loses its political strength it also becomes a political liability.

Political ideologies and religious world views and dogmas stand in the way of unity around common denominators, even among the elites, which is why they have united under the only banner that remained, economic self-interest and personal profit. But by taking advantage of their privileged positions within the coalescing force of economics they have discredited economics as a divisive rather than a uniting force.

Russia, Iran, the Ukraine, and the other few nations that have refused to give up control of their natural resources to the global corporations that abuse the advantages they were given by policy makers in order to forge economic interdependence have the unique opportunity to return economics to the people so that it serves all our material needs and not just those of a self-serving minority.

As such, Russia and Iran – the last remaining sovereign nations – must make the abdication of control over their natural resources from national political bodies to global corporations that are

a-national conditional upon the strict limitation of the personal incomes of the highest earners within corporations to a proportion that is no higher than ten times that of the lowest earners, as outlined in OM Principle one. In this fashion, the vast power given corporations by policy makers in order to accomplish global unity through economic interdependence can be taken back once global unity is concluded in the last act, namely the entrance of Russia and Iran into the global community.

Breaking the existing national structures to build a global one is an absolute necessity that not even a nation as powerful as Russia can ignore or resist anymore. Resistance is futile because brutal geopolitical and material realities force us to unite and to retire the nation state, which is a social construct that is too small to protect its citizens, as it is powerless in the face of these brutal realities. Not only is the nation state too small, it is also too short-sighted.

The needs of individuals, the needs of countries, and the needs of the world are completely different and move according to different timetables. The individual wants satisfaction here and now. National assemblies have a few years. But the world thinks in centuries. The geopolitical issues of population and resources require that we think in centuries and plan and act with objectives in mind that are beyond our lifetimes and therefore cannot be subjected to the short-sighted choices of voters and their elected assemblies.

These objectives are of existential importance and cannot be jeopardized by the narrow interests of nation states and the terrible polarization that fractures the world according to ethnic, cultural, political and economic lines of division. For all of the above reasons the nation state must be retired and democracy bypassed if we are to limit our numbers to a sustainable level and make sure that there is enough for all and that we leave enough for future generations. These are the irrefutable arguments at the policy making level that compel us to dissolve the nation state.

At the personal level, why would we want to restrict ourselves to the borders of single countries when the entire world can be ours? Why would we want to limit ourselves to the dictates of national bureaucracies when the earth is our home and nature our only master?

Do you want to live in this?



...or in this?



If you would rather have the entire planet as your home than just a measly country then let us stop perpetuating differences, real or imagined, and start finding common ground, real or imagined; for the latter course of action leads to love and peace while the former leads to war and hate.

All boundaries are conventions waiting to be transcended.

So let us transcend them.

PART TWELVE  
**PEACE WITHOUT POISON**

From the horrors and convulsions of wars past, humankind has advanced step by bloody step, from one peace settlement to another, towards the concept of collective security. Each major peace accord in Europe and beyond has sought to regulate international affairs better than previous efforts in the hope of finally securing peace and stability into the future.

At the [Peace of Westphalia](#) in 1648 national sovereignty triumphed over imperial ambitions and the first semblance of an international order was established. At the [Peace of Utrecht](#) in 1713 balance of power was recognized as crucial to international relations if in the years to come no state was to take advantage of its military superiority. At the [Vienna Peace Congress](#) in 1815 long-term peace was secured by resizing the main European powers to achieve the balance of power envisioned a century earlier but delayed and denied by Napoleon's aggression. In Vienna, for the first time in history, national representatives came together to formulate a peace treaty for an entire continent and create the international framework necessary to do so, preventing another Europe-wide war for a century by giving diplomacy the opportunity to settle future disputes through negotiation before they resulted in war.

The [Paris Peace Conference](#), which concluded World War I in 1919, begot the [League of Nations](#), the first international organization created to maintain world peace. Its covenant – to prevent war through collective security and disarmament and to settle international disputes through negotiation and arbitration – built on the lessons learned from past experiences. But the League of Nations lacked the political will necessary to employ the war prevention instruments it devised, and could neither enforce its resolutions and sanctions nor project military force without an army, which is why it failed in its task after only 20 years of existence, when instead of acting against Hitler it succumbed to [appeasement](#). The shortcomings of the League of Nations are ultimately rooted in the fact that it was composed of sovereign states willing to negotiate conflict peacefully but unwilling to give up national jurisdiction for the sake of international security, which is why the US Senate, incidentally, did not ratify the agreement and America stayed out of the League, despite President Wilson being its main architect.

It took another global war, World War II, and the threat of assured mutual destruction by nuclear weapons, to compel the world's sovereign states to create a neutral international organization in 1945, the [United Nations Organization](#), and abdicate to it national jurisdiction over areas crucial to maintaining peace between nations, areas that were deemed international security prerogatives and were entrusted solely to the authority of the UN.

To bypass the democratic process and national sovereignty, the founding nations of the United Nations agreed, upon becoming UN Member States, to gradually give up command and control over the two international security prerogatives that were identified to be the ultimate causes of



all wars: population and resources. Nuclear deterrence compelled even the most powerful nations to toe the UN line.

To prevent war, the UN, unlike the League of Nations, understood that it must take preemptive action to ensure that the pressures which lead to war never arise or if they do arise they do not become so acute as to make war inevitable. The architects of the UN reasoned that the only way to prevent war is to preempt it, in other words to eliminate the conditions that force nations to go to war, and that the best way to preempt war is by finding a substitute to it, for that is the only way to rob war of the fuel and oxygen it needs to burn; the fuel being overpopulation, hence the [Global Depopulation Policy](#), and the oxygen resources, hence the Free Market Economy.

If a country keeps its population in check until it is stable and thus neither grows nor decreases it can properly manage its resources and meet the needs of its citizens. Thus the rationale of the [Global Depopulation Policy](#) is for each country to reach a balance between the number of its people and the available resources – so the people do not outgrow the existing resources – and to maintain that balance in perpetuity.

In recognition of the fact that natural resources are unevenly distributed on the planet and that industrialization necessitates access to vital resources that may or may not be available at home in sufficient quantities, the UN, guided and assisted by the US, created the international environment and institutional infrastructure necessary to give every nation on earth the opportunity to buy what it needs on the free market. Thus the rationale of the [Free Market](#) is to enable every nation on earth to freely trade with other nations the resources it has in abundance for resources it lacks – so that all nations have the same opportunity to industrialize and prosper – rather than be forced by resource scarcity to wage war.

The UN was also endowed with peacekeeping forces to ensure that no petty tyrants or aggressor nations with territorial ambitions or predatory mentalities force peaceful nations to defend against intrusion or encroachment. And that is how peace and stability have been maintained in the world for the past 69 years and how the international community has succeeded in preventing another global war though not necessarily ensuring universal prosperity, which is why now the world's security and stability are threatened by moral, economic and environmental factors which unless urgently addressed will lead us to perdition.

What the struggle for peace throughout our history teaches us, is that war breaks out because nations are unable to respond to the fast evolving conditions within society or the quickly deteriorating environment between societies, either because they lack the tools necessary to respond or the wisdom to identify what ails society before it is too late. In other words, we are not smart enough to stay one step ahead of trouble.

The collective pain of conventional wars past, when millions of soldiers died in trenches, has been replaced by the individual pain of the covert war waged on the fertility and longevity of civilians so that we now suffer in quiet desperation, live disabled lives and die alone in hospital

wards and bedrooms of diseases caused by the chemical, biological and bacteriological weapons directed at us and at our innocent and vulnerable children without our knowledge or consent, but with the full knowledge and tacit consent of our elected governments and religious leaders.



A father's love: Greg holds his son, Blake, who died in 2006 at just five years old (photo by [Soulumination](#))

And the material hardship caused by the wanton destruction of past wars has been replaced by the economic hardship engineered to subvert the family so that fewer families thrive and in this fashion the world achieves its demographic objectives.

What started as a plan for peace and with the best intentions has decayed into a silent war with diabolical objectives. This is not the noble outcome envisioned either by the idealism of Wilson's [Fourteen Points](#) in 1919 or by Roosevelt's [Atlantic Charter](#) of 1941, which constitute the philosophical underpinnings of the [United Nations Charter](#), signed in 1945, and of the [Universal Declaration of Human Rights](#), adopted in 1948.

At the Dumbarton Oaks Conference in the US in 1944, where the shape and function of the United Nations was negotiated among international leaders, the objectives of the proposed organization were laid out clearly by the American delegation and they are noble indeed:

1. To maintain international peace and security; and to that end to take effective collective measures for the prevention and removal of threats to the peace and the suppression of acts of aggression or other breaches of the peace, and to bring about by peaceful means

adjustment or settlement of international disputes which may lead to a breach of the peace;

2. To develop friendly relations among nations and to take other appropriate measures to strengthen universal peace;
3. To achieve international co-operation in the solution of international economic, social and other humanitarian problems; and
4. To afford a center for harmonizing the actions of nations in the achievement of these common ends.

As war between nations became impossible, structural violence within nations increased accordingly to make up for the depredations of war where social, political, ethnic and especially economic problems found their ultimate resolution before the world decided to maintain peace between nations at all costs. And that is why conventional war between nations has been replaced by covert structural violence within nations, violence directed and calibrated by the state against its own civilians to preempt the formation of pressure points before they become threats to peace.

As the world's social, economic, cultural, ethnic, religious and material problems grow along with the global population so does the structural violence nation states perpetrate on their own citizens, with the assistance of the United Nations, to keep the world at peace.

It is up to us to ensure that peace means more than just the absence of war. It is up to us to ensure that we have peace without poison. Our governments are clearly incapable of true peace, of peace without poison, since true peace is impossible without the contribution of each and every person on the planet. The international community of nation states has been able to give us peace with poison by accepting that the treatment of citizens within borders is a matter of legitimate international concern. But only a global community of citizens who understand that their own behavior within borders is a matter of legitimate international concern can give us true peace, peace without poison, as this will shift the onus of responsibility from the state to the individual, as well as the benefits, and will depoliticize the process of collective security.

The problem we now face as citizens under attack by the very governments we have elected to protect us is how do we respond to the degeneration of a noble idea to secure peace between nations to a diabolical plan to commit genocide within nations? Can we identify and address the conditions that have led to this degeneration? And can we force a change of course without triggering a global war? Can we, in other words, have peace without poison? Are we capable of peace without poison? And if so, how?

These are questions for which the past can provide no answers, for the problems are unprecedented. Yet these are the questions that ought to preoccupy our leaders and not the meaningless bickering over self-serving personal or even national interests. But no such soul-

searching and farsighted leadership is to be found within the national or international establishments of power, where politicians, bureaucrats, technocrats, generals, cardinals, judges, doctors and scientists are marching blindly towards humanity's destruction instead of reaching out to humanity for humanity's salvation. For only by empowering the person can the world find peace.

Damn them all to hell, this useless lot of cowards and parasites who have turned the world into a gas chamber and have scheduled us and our children for annihilation! Damn them all to hell!

God will not forgive that they have chosen to dedicate their lives to the destruction of life.

And damn all those pontificating fools to hell who would rather hang on to their stale religious beliefs than admit the obvious reality that unless we assume responsibility over the population problem in our own bedrooms and share the world's bounty with those who call God by another name there will be no tomorrow! Damn them all to hell!

God most certainly does not want any of them to foul his heaven with their putrid dogmas.

God wants neither friends of nature who are enemies of man, nor enemies of nature who are friends of man.

What God wants is to conduct our affairs without destroying his creation. He wants us to be friendly to each other and friendly to nature. He wants us to restore his earthly paradise so that all life on earth can continue to live and evolve. He wants security for all his creatures. He wants us to understand that our collective security depends on the security of the planet, on the security of all life on earth. He wants Planetary Security. And Planetary Security can only come from harmony. And harmony can only come from people, not from nations.

Planetary Security depends on globally coordinated action: political, economic, environmental and social. But more than anything it depends on each and every one of us expanding our horizons to see the world as a whole and not just our neighborhoods and countries, not just our interests and dreams. Once we look at the world as a whole it becomes painfully obvious that paradise is full. It has been filled and fouled by human recklessness. Our dreams have become the earth's nightmares. To clean up the earth we must clean up our act and to clean up our act we must confront the problems we have created full on and without hesitation...and we must confront them as individuals not as citizens of nations.

The overarching problems that we must address as individuals if we are to accomplish Planetary Security are as follows:

1. Developing nations cannot catch up with developed nations because they started their industrialization much later and are consequently at disadvantage, which means that the free market economy cannot provide all nations with the capital, knowhow and resources they need to satisfy the material needs of their people and even less so their economic

ambitions. Only wide-ranging intervention in the free market can shift sufficient capital, knowhow and resources from the developed to the developing world to bring the latter up to the same level of development as the former.

2. Poor nations are outbid by rich nations on the free market and therefore cannot buy the resources they need to industrialize and reach the West's standard of living. Equal access to resources presupposes equal financial means to buy them and no such equality of income exists in the world. Only a complete transformation of the monetary system to a global digital currency can facilitate equality of income and equality of access.
3. Vital resources necessary for industrialization are becoming increasingly scarce so competition for them rises along with population growth which means there are not enough resources on earth for the developing world to reach the developed world's standard of living or to even maintain their existing standard. Only a drastic reduction of the global population can bring resources and population back into balance so that a uniformly high standard of living can be achieved across the world.
4. Digitization and mechanization displace increasingly more people from the economy at a time when increasingly more people are looking for jobs due to still growing populations, destabilizing the entire capitalist socio-economic model which is as a result on the verge of collapse. Only a radically different distribution of wealth and labor can restore economic and therefore political stability in the world.
5. Environmental tipping point has been reached due to unbearable pressures placed on the ecosystem by virtue of our needs and numbers. Only a vastly reduced global population accompanied by the universal and speedy adoption of renewable energy sources can ensure that we bring our civilization within the regenerative capacity of Mother Earth. To accomplish such a population reduction equitably and justly so that no genetic line is shut down and we can all perpetuate our lineages the world needs an organ with global executive control over depopulation and the power to impose its will on even the most reluctant nations and people. That is the only way the covert poisoning can stop and the overt shouldering of responsibilities can start.
6. As the populations of nation states still grow and the buffer zones that abundant land provided us with in the past have disappeared, poverty and lack of opportunity have triggered mass migration and are forcing the cohabitation of ethnic groups that have never before lived together. Only the immediate elimination of national frontiers and global citizenship can allow us to defuse the world's pressure points and survive the necessary transition from a world of nations to a planetary civilization. And only a no tolerance policy towards intolerance can keep people's racial, cultural and religious

prejudices in check until such time as we are comfortable living with one another and a state of equilibrium is reached within the diversity of a global civilization.

The gradual steps taken by the international community of nations, impeded by structural and political obstacles, have not kept up with the pace at which the world's material and environmental realities have evolved. While history is racing we have been only jogging and now we have to fly to catch up.

To fly to where we need to be, if we are to have peace without poison and Planetary Security, the new international infrastructure must be readjusted from the top down, by reforming the United Nations to transform it from an organization of nation states to an organization of individuals.

OM Principle ten spells out how we can do this.

**PRINCIPLE 10**  
**INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS UNDER DEMOCRATIC CONTROL**

*The United Nations will be reformed by dissolving the Security Council and by ensuring that each member of the General Assembly is voted into office by general elections at the regional level and that he/she has no affiliation whatsoever to the ruling party and no contact with the national authorities for as long as he/she serves in office. The role of the people-elected UN General Assembly will be that of a global government limited to working towards a one nation world by coordinating a plan for global unity that adheres strictly to the highest standards of international law, but that allows enclaves of stubborn regional and cultural differences to live by their norms and values as long as they are limited to clearly delineated geographic areas and do not impose their rules on global citizens who pass through or choose to or have to reside in their areas of control.*

The reformed United Nations will in effect cease to be an organization of nation states and will become an organization of independent individuals. It should therefore be renamed the United Peoples Organization.

The stated roles of the United Nations are to maintain international peace and security, promote human rights, foster social and economic development, protect the environment, and provide humanitarian aid in cases of famine, natural disaster, and armed conflict. Its unstated roles, which are international security prerogatives, are to control population growth and facilitate access to resources.

The fundamental role of the United Nations Organization, which is to prevent aggression by one nation against another, will have ceased to be relevant in a world where the nation state has given up executive control over security and resources to the United Peoples Organization, whose

fundamental role will be to prevent human aggression against the planet and to retire all forms of structural violence that nations states perpetrate against individuals.

The new international infrastructure will have therefore broadened and deepened its scope to include three new or redefined objectives that are necessary to accomplish Planetary Security:

1. Reduce the global population to a sustainable level
2. Afford every human being on the planet equal access to resources and the basics of life
3. Bring human civilization in harmony with Mother Earth

To accomplish these objectives, the new international structure must have at the top an executive body that is democratically elected but endowed with the authority to pursue the Planetary Security prerogatives of depopulation, resource sharing, and ecological harmony undemocratically if need be yet with full transparency and with utmost respect for human dignity. In chapter eight I described the possible makeup of such a body and gave it the tentative name “The Council of 12”, which denotes the number of elected members it will have. This structure will free the world from the tyranny of the global bureaucracies that perpetrate crimes against humanity in the form of structural violence on an unprecedented scale and without any accountability.

The manpower and capacity of the United Nations Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC), which is currently one of the UN’s five principal organs and is responsible for coordinating the work of fourteen specialized agencies, as well as the manpower and capacity of the Secretariat, which is currently responsible for the administration of the UN, must be transferred and made ancillary to the newly created executive body to serve its needs in full transparency. The position of the Secretary-General, who currently sits atop the Secretariat, can be transferred to the Council of 12, renamed World President and given the power to cast a vote only to resolve a deadlock if the Council of 12 cannot reach majority.

The new international structure will thus have only three principal organs, the Council of 12, the General Assembly, and the International Court of Justice, as opposed to the current structure which has five principal organs – Security Council, General Assembly, ECOSOC, Secretariat, and International Court of Justice.

This new international structure will give primacy to capable individuals authorized to act in the best interests of humanity and not to nation states that are limited to national interests. This new structure will also set the individual above the system and in control of the system so that structural violence is halted once and for all and peace without poison becomes a reality without triggering a conventional or worse a nuclear war.

This is what the world needs. This is the only way forward. And this is the only way to return the world to sanity so that we all have a future and a say in it as well as responsibilities that are global.

The choice is simple: either we proceed with the secret methods and structures employed by nations and the international community and continue to turn the world into a toxic dump and kill each other with nuclear, chemical and biological weapons in secret or we transform our system so that we as individuals can acquire the knowledge, the power and the goodwill necessary to solve the world's social, economic, political and environmental problems rationally and compassionately.

It is no coincidence that the current power structure, beholden to rigid bureaucracies and subverted by petty national interests, cannot lead us into the future and the world around us is collapsing.

It is no coincidence that this new understanding and the courage to utter it comes neither from a nation nor from the international community but from an individual.

For the system is dead and man resurrected.



PART THIRTEEN  
**INVOLVED IN MANKIND**

The political leadership and the institutional infrastructure needed to address the urgent problems humanity faces are missing. We are stuck with the Bretton Woods system that was worked out at the end of World War II and has long ceased to be adequate. While history has raced we have stood still for nearly seven decades and, as a result, our problems have grown dire. They threaten our very existence and are material, political and environmental, but more than anything they are global. As such they necessity a global response and we are unable to meet them on these terms.

To meet our problems with a global response we need to retire the nation state and empower the individual, so we can cooperate and coordinate with one another without the artificial borders, economic restrictions and bureaucratic divisions perpetuated by narrow national interests. We need to achieve collective security through planetary harmony. More than anything, we need to be personally involved and invested in mankind. All these existential objectives depend on our ability to close the gap between the elites and the masses, which can only happen through a concerted effort to educate the common man to think and act globally. And all of the above depend on knowing the truth and on taking immediate action.

Religions, however, stand in the way of truth. And nations stand in the way of action. So long as religions stand in the way of truth and nations stand in the way of action the international community will only be able to give us peace with poison, structural violence directed at our fertility and longevity, which amounts to no more than a covert war of attrition. The absence of war must mean more than just peace with poison. For this to happen, what are now international security prerogatives that are being pursued in great secrecy by nation states must become the individual's responsibilities towards mankind and the planet to be fulfilled openly and universally. Just as we have family, civic and national responsibilities, we must also be allowed to assume a couple of global responsibilities: the responsibility to limit ourselves to only two children, and the responsibility to open our hearts and our borders and our resources to the world.

The previous generation has advanced peace and security by accepting that the **treatment** of citizens within borders is a matter of legitimate international concern, and has been able to give us peace with poison. Their motivating factors were: collective guilt for the atrocities committed during World War II, fear of assured mutual destruction by nuclear weapons, and the bold and selfless leadership of the United States.

Our generation must advance peace and security one step further by accepting that the **behavior** of citizens within borders is a matter of legitimate international concern, for that is the only way we shall know true peace, peace without poison. Our motivating factors are: collective guilt for

the environmental crimes we commit against the planet, fear of worldwide economic and social collapse, and the selfless and fearless actions of individuals who must lead by example.

It is up to us to ensure that peace means more than just the absence of war. It is up to us to forge peace without poison.

The responsibility for the state of the world will shift from the nation state to the individual. For the individual to be ready to assume this responsibility the last act in the lives of nation states must be to inform and educate the individual of the facts, the reality, the stakes, and the threats. Planetary Security depends on nations taking the leap of faith necessary to empower their citizens so that we, the people, can assume planetary responsibilities and through our behavior prevent global catastrophe.

Previous generations have succeeded in making order out of chaos. The world of international relations is no longer a jungle but a managed forest, which is unfortunately being clear-cut, but that we now have the opportunity to turn into a well-tended garden.

In the past, there were no rules to restrain states in their relations with one another and therefore no morality in international relations. A state of anarchy reigned in the world, a war of all against all wherein sovereign states were in continuous conflict. Each state pursued its own interests unencumbered by ethical considerations and brute force was all that counted.

Since the end of World War I, international anarchy has evolved into international intercourse and conflict has reluctantly given way to cooperation as states agreed to recognize a common superior, the League of Nations. Sovereign states became bound by rules of conduct that govern their dealings with one another through the institutions of diplomacy and international law. States, as a result, were no longer free of moral and legal restraints and balance of power replaced brute force.

Since the end of World War II, mere international intercourse between nations has evolved into a full-fledged international community whose common goals are pursued through the United Nations. Balance of power gave way to the UN's sole authority on two international security prerogatives that form the axis around which the world revolves since 1945, depopulation and globalization, and that has made the absence of war, if not necessarily true peace, possible. Since 1945 even the most powerful nations have to abide by the decisions of the UN Security Council, which is the only international body that can authorize military action and issue binding resolutions, however biased or bad these resolutions may be. Balance of power has therefore been replaced by consensual action according to well-defined international rules overseen by a neutral agency, that of the United Nations.

Each of these steps forward has come after a major war that shook the existing order to its foundation and caused untold suffering and destruction. Had the existing order been capable of

evolving or at the very least of reforming itself to meet the challenges of the day it would not have come to armed conflict. But once war broke out its horrors became the catalyst of change and the enabler of progress in international relations because only war can awaken people and governments from their apathy and force them to consider their actions and to do what is necessary. Such introspection unfortunately comes only after the system has failed and the damage is done.

To avoid yet another war, which is chaos and destruction by definition, the international community, led by the United States, has engineered one by fashioning an imagined enemy, Islamic fundamentalism or Muslim extremism, which could serve as a pretext to push the world one step further along the arduous process of international cohesion, namely the abandonment of jurisdiction over national armed forces to the UN – as envisioned by the US in 1961 and spelled out in “[Freedom from War: The United States Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World](#)” – without having to go through the nightmare and destruction of yet another war that would this time inevitably end in nuclear catastrophe.

9/11 was the trigger they needed to make the danger of this imagined foe palpable and to carry out a mock war against an invented enemy in response to a false flag event, so as to avoid a real war in the near future against multiple contenders over dwindling resources due to an unpreventable crisis.

It provided the perfect cover for launching a full scale assault on nationalist resistance points worldwide and on the dated and dangerous dogmas and divisions that organized religions keep alive and that prevent the world from realizing the age-old dream of global unity, on which enduring peace depends.

It was also an excuse to force the Muslim world to embrace the international community and make the same sacrifices as the rest of the world in terms of depopulation, since the Muslim world has the highest birth rates next to sub-Saharan Africa, but is invulnerable to attack by HIV/AIDS as it lacks Africa’s sexual promiscuity. Moreover, Islam has no church hierarchy and therefore no leadership that can be coerced to turn on its own people through covert chemical and biological means, or at the very least turn a blind eye and preserve the code of silence, as all Christian denominations have done in the West, and as Iran’s Ayatollah was forced to do so the country would be allowed to pursue nuclear technology.

They reasoned that by bringing down a few buildings in a controlled demolition that could be sold to the world as a terrorist attack, they could rally the world’s armies to cooperate closely in the fight against counterfeit terrorism and radicalization and force close military cooperation under the tutelage of the UN. This would allow the architects of the New World Order to build up the international peace-keeping machinery and institutions, as envisioned by the US in its 1961 Freedom from War document and reiterated by the UN in the [Report of the Panel on](#)

[United Nations Peace Operations](#) in 2000, which ostensibly drew lessons from the failures of the UN peace keeping operations in Rwanda and Bosnia and gave world leaders at the Millennium Summit in September 2000 the push they needed to “*commence the process of renewing the United Nations capacity to secure and build peace*”, as stated by Secretary General Kofi Annan in the preamble to the report.

By staging the 9/11 attack the architects of the New World Order have awakened the world from indifference and apathy before it is too late and have instilled in nations the will to help solve the world’s dire problems by motivating them against a common enemy, even if that enemy is fictitious. 9/11 was staged to give the world a common cause so it would muster the impetus to address the core problems that threaten our very existence before they inevitably lead to war. And the United States has sacrificed its people just as God has sacrificed its son. By crucifying itself America has shown national leaders that it is willing to take the world’s sins upon itself and suffer so humankind can be resurrected. The world’s leaders saw America’s resolve and willingness to sacrifice 3000 of its own people so that 7 billion could be spared the scourge of war.

9/11 is the first time in our history that our leaders have attempted to change the structure of the system before it breaks down and war breaks out. As such, it represents the boldest strategic move as well as the greatest act of self-sacrifice in human history.

To bind the world in common cause and change the system before it breaks down they needed an enemy that is everyone’s enemy but not tied to any one country. Islamic fundamentalism, or Muslim extremism, is the perfect universal enemy. It could be found in any country but has no nationality. To fight this imagined global enemy requires global coordination and collaboration. It requires that the world’s armies and intelligence services come together. It requires that they share information and have a single brain to coordinate the struggle against an enemy that threatens the world’s peace and security. It requires, in other words, that the world fulfill the second stage of America’s plan for disarmament, as laid out in its 1961 document “Freedom from War: The United States Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World”.

In this crucial foreign policy document, the American government states vaguely that “*the second stage contains a series of measures which would bring within sight a world in which there would be freedom from war*” and that the “*implementation of all measures in the second stage would mean:*”

- *Further substantial reductions in the armed forces, armaments, and military establishments of states, including strategic nuclear weapons delivery vehicles and countering weapons;*

- *Further development of methods for the peaceful settlement of disputes under the United Nations;*
- *Establishment of a permanent international peace force within the United Nations;*
- *Depending on the findings of an Experts Commission, a halt in the production of chemical, bacteriological and radiological weapons and a reduction of existing stocks or their conversion to peaceful uses;*
- *On the basis of the findings of an Experts Commission, a reduction of stocks of nuclear weapons;*
- *The dismantling or the conversion to peaceful uses of certain military bases and facilities wherever located; and*
- *The strengthening and enlargement of the International Disarmament Organization to enable it to verify the steps taken in Stage II and to determine the transition to Stage III.”*

9/11 was a strategic move on the part of the UN and a selfless sacrifice on the part of the US to restart the stalled plan for complete disarmament that was drafted in 1961 and to give the world's nation states the impetus necessary to come together in common cause.

It is only now that I understand the mad genius of the United States and the extraordinary sacrifices it has been willing to make for the sake of the world. It is only now that I also understand the dangerous level of control the UN has over the world.

If history has taught us anything is that it is not enough to do everything our predecessors have done, and do it right. We must eclipse them. The global policy makers in the US and at the UN have clearly learned from history and have resolutely avoided repeating it by taking evasive action before it is too late. They have limited the cost in human life to a minimum and have led by example. While the death and destruction caused by the controlled demolition of the twin towers in New York was horrible, it pales by comparison to the destruction and atrocities that would be caused by a global war. From my perspective as a common man and of those who lost family members this is an unacceptable and diabolical act, but from the perspective of global policy makers, who must govern a still ungovernable world, it is an acceptable and necessary sacrifice because the end justifies the means when catastrophe beckons and because there was no other way to awaken a dormant and indifferent world.

The stage for the 9/11 false flag event and its aftermath was set by the United Nations in August 2000, when it issued the Report of the Panel on United Nations Peace Operations, also called the Brahimi Report, to remind the UN Member States that they have not yet implemented a standing UN army or standing UN police force and as a result the organization is failing in its mission to prevent war or restore peace, as shown by the failures in Rwanda (1994) and Bosnia (1995).

The Brahimi Report was commissioned ahead of the upcoming [Millennium Summit](#), which took place 6 – 8 September 2000 and was the largest gathering of world leaders in history up to that time, as nearly every head of state of all 189 UN Member States met to discuss the role of the United Nations in the 21<sup>st</sup> century and ratified the [United Nations Millennium Declaration](#), which

identifies 8 key objectives the world needs to accomplish in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, the highest on the list being “peace, security and disarmament”. At the Millennium Summit, U.S. President Bill Clinton and Russian President Vladimir Putin delivered a plea for world peace and disarmament, showing the world that Russia and the US make up a united front.<sup>1</sup>

Despite the current show in the Ukraine, which is but the latest strategic move to break the back of nationalist elements, the US and Russia have been working behind the scenes as inseparable partners, just as they have done since 1945, to accomplish the cardinal goal of the United Nations, which is to protect future generations from the scourge of war.

The stage having been set and the world’s leaders informed of what was to come<sup>2</sup>, the attack on the twin towers in New York and on the Pentagon in Washington went ahead on 9 September 2001 as planned. The fear and panic created by the attack allowed governments around the world to cede command and control over their armed forces to the United Nations in the name of coordinating a global plan to defend the people’s human rights and civil liberties against the common enemy of Islamic fundamentalism and to protect the people against further terrorist attacks.

Resolution after UN resolution followed 9/11, each designed to chip away yet another cornerstone of the sovereignty of nation states and control over their armed forces as well as the people’s right to self-determination with respect to economic, social and political decisions.

To keep the threat alive and give the world new impetus to come even closer together, a second terrorist attack was staged in London on 7 July 2005<sup>3</sup>, just a few months ahead of the [World Summit](#), the largest gathering of world leaders in history, which took place 14 – 16 September 2005, to review the progress made over the preceding five years. The fear and panic generated by the London attack – and by the Madrid train bombings a year before – paved the way for the

---

<sup>1</sup> Boris Yeltsin ceded the presidency to Vladimir Putin, a KGB man, in 2000 so that Russia’s military-industrial complex could continue to closely cooperate and coordinate with America’s military-industrial complex to accomplish the second phase of disarmament laid out in Freedom from War as well as the second phase of the Global Depopulation Policy. Since the process was by no means complete when Putin ended the constitutionally mandated term limits in 2008, making him ineligible for a third consecutive presidential term, it became necessary to install a pseudo-President, Dmitry Medvedev, to keep the seat of the presidency warm for Putin so he could resume in 2012 when he duly announced that he would seek a third, non-consecutive presidential term and is currently serving a six-year term. Global policy makers could not risk an unknown entity as President of Russia, lest the country would fall into the hands of an ultra-nationalist who would not only derail the advancement of global unity but could also plunge the world into war by simply withdrawing Russia’s long-standing collaboration with the architects of the New World Order within the international community.

<sup>2</sup> The only nation that was excluded from knowledge of the planned 9/11 false flag event was North Korea. In blatant and deliberate violation of diplomatic protocols, American Airlines personnel demanded that the North Korean delegates be subjected to a search during a stop in Frankfurt. As expected, the North Koreans refused and returned home instead.

<sup>3</sup> The only nation that was excluded from knowledge of the planned 9/11 false flag event was North Korea. In blatant and deliberate violation of diplomatic protocols, American Airlines personnel demanded that the North Korean delegates be subjected to a search during a stop in Frankfurt. As expected, the North Koreans refused and returned home instead.

UN to assume greater powers than ever before, namely the right to intervene in the case of “*national authorities manifestly failing to protect their populations from genocide, war crimes, ethnic cleansing and crimes against humanity*”, which is encapsulated by the term ‘responsibility to protect’ or R2P.

In the name of humanitarian intervention, and due to the sacrifices of Europe this time, the international community can now suspend national sovereignty and violate the territorial integrity of nation states thus invalidating the concept of sovereignty established at the Treaty of Westphalia in 1648.

This move was once again preceded by a UN Commission, the [International Commission on Intervention and State Sovereignty](#) (ICISS), and enshrined in international law in the [World Summit Outcome Document](#).

More importantly, at the World Summit the world’s heads of state reaffirmed their commitment to the [Millennium Development Goals](#), mankind’s most ambitious plan to solve its problems, but that is sadly underpinned by the covert and genocidal methods of the Global Depopulation Policy and by the exclusionary and brutal actions of the globalization effort, the pivotal axis of the New World Order.

The moves and machinations listed above have been intended to and have partially accomplished two global policy objectives: (1) central control over the militaries of sovereign states under the aegis of the UN, and (2) all out commitment by all nation states to closely cooperate in solving the world’s material, economic and environmental problems before they spell the end of mankind.

The first global policy objective weakens nationalist elements and thus the war-making capabilities of nations while strengthening the international community by empowering international institutions to settle disputes and maintain the peace, as was envisioned in the 1961 *Freedom from War* document. This was accomplished in gradual baby steps by first forcing the world’s militaries to share information and cooperate, then coaxing them to participate in joint actions and finally by convincing or coercing them to dedicate their resources to the UN and to UN control so that the fear of war and war itself can once and for all be eliminated from the face of the earth.

The second global policy objective weakens the loyalty of the governing elites of nation states to their own citizens and their commitment to national objectives while strengthening their loyalty to the international community and to global objectives, as was envisioned by the 1974 [Declaration of a New International Economic Order](#), therefore minimizing the divisions and fractures engendered by ethnic, religious and cultural factors to ensure that they no longer act as



impediments to progress towards the noble goal of selfless sharing of global resources so that poverty and want can be eliminated once and for all.

By abdicating military and economic control nation states have in fact ceased to exist since national identities and interests no longer have the political mechanism needed to be expressed and pursued.

The two global policy objectives described above are necessary prerequisites to the implementation of the second phase of the [Global Depopulation Policy](#), which was kick started in the year 2000, in tandem with the second phase of the global disarmament plan, and seeks to ensure that the global population peaks at 9 or maximum 10 billion by 2040 or at the latest by 2050. They are also necessary if the last strongholds of nationalism (Russia, the Ukraine, and Syria) and of religious fundamentalism (Iran, Pakistan, and the USA), are to be fully subsumed into the international community, and whose natural resources are needed if the world is to be able to accommodate the incoming 2 to 3 billion people who will be born between now and the middle of the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

In the final analysis, the moves and machinations described above have enabled the world to take yet another step towards the noble goal of an international community that is no longer dictated by relations among states but by relations among human beings. Human beings who are willing to build a community of mankind. At the moment, this ethos is primarily shared by the elites of nation states, who have worked to ensure that their own nations abide by the rules that require them to behave as good members of the international community. Unless and until this ethos becomes the revolutionary imperative that requires all men to work towards human brotherhood the world will not be able to overcome the division between those who are already committed to the community of mankind and those who stand in its way. Until such time, the world will fail to abolish suffering for it will not be able to institute true peace, peace without poison, and true justice, justice without lies. Until such time, neither the structural violence committed by the Global Depopulation Policy nor the lies and deceptions that make its continuation possible can be abolished. Let me explain why, in case it is not yet obvious.

When the identity and integrity of nation states was strong and not beholden to the international community, violence was primarily directed at other nations and war was a recurrent tragedy. Since 1945, nuclear deterrence has made war between nations inconceivable and this has committed the leadership of nearly every nation on earth to be loyal to an international community dedicated to peaceful coexistence. As a result, nation states can now direct violence only towards their own citizens to spare the world the scourge of war. And they can only do this in secret if they are to preserve the illusions of the rule of law and democracy on which the integrity of the nation state rests. The open violence that nations perpetrated on other nations during war time prior to 1945 because they could not solve their problems internally has since



been replaced by the structural violence perpetrated covertly by state authorities against their own citizens so that national problems do not explode externally into war. The atrocities committed by conventional war in open combat have therefore been replaced by chemical, biological, bacteriological, psychosocial and economic methods aimed at undermining human fertility and longevity and at subverting the family structure in the attempt to address the ultimate causes by which people put pressure on resources and that again and again lead to war. That is how covert depopulation became a substitute to war.

Were nation states to cease and desist all forms of structural violence committed under the ambit of the [Global Depopulation Policy](#), which is the world's substitute to war, without addressing the ultimate causes that lead to economic, ethnic, religious, material and environmental stresses, they would trigger a world war. This means that there is no going back to the old order.

Conversely, were they to continue to commit genocide through the covert methods of the Global Depopulation Policy humanity will be exterminate within a few generations. This means there is no way we can allow those in charge of global decisions to stay the course.

We are between a rock and a hard place and can only escape this bind by retiring the nation state and empowering the individual to assume global responsibilities. For us to survive, we must all become involved in mankind.

Those who have a problem with being involved in mankind must ask themselves this question: Would you rather be involved in mankind or sacrificed for mankind?

Denying the world our involvement forces our leaders to leave us behind. Denying us the right and means to be involved in mankind forces us to leave our leaders behind. Either denial will lead to tragic consequences now that the truth is known, for they will either butcher us or we will butcher them and no one will ask for whom the bell tolls.

Should we or our leaders continue to hide behind denial, all the sacrifices the world has made to avoid war will lead to war.

PART FOURTEEN  
**INTO THE WILD**

What would happen if all borders were lifted and everyone were free to go and live anywhere on earth?

This is a question of mindboggling complexity, which is why immigration policy poses the greatest intellectual and political challenges. While many of the consequences of such a move are predictable many more will come as a complete surprise and no one could possibly hope to foresee let alone manage the rapid domino effect that would ensue. The most one could hope for is prepare for it well in advance by anticipating the obvious.

On the face of it, open borders and the free movement of people they would make possible are not only morally right, since no one and no authority should interfere with or try to limit what is an inherent natural right that every living creature enjoys, but also legally necessary if society is to provide every individual with the same opportunities to seek his or her fortune in a truly free world. Open borders also seem intuitively wise for a globalized economy that needs to quickly close the wealth gap between the developed and the developing world or else fail to make the world's scattered resources available to every human being on the planet, as intended by the free market economy and the architects of the international order who envisioned it at the end of World War II as necessary for peace.

As it is, borders keep citizens prisoner to the history, geography, economy, culture and politics of one's country of birth and this restriction flies in the face of Article 13-2 of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights which states that "*everyone has the right to leave any country, including his own, and to return to his country*". Borders also make the fulfillment of other rights impossible for the vast majority of mankind, such as Article 15 (2), which states that no one shall be "denied the right to change his nationality", or Article 23, granting the right to free choice of employment, and Article 25, the right to an adequate standard of living.

The right to leave one's country (emigrate), for instance, is meaningless unless complimented by the right to enter another country (immigrate) at will, which is unfortunately still a matter of national sovereignty not personal choice and a fiction since no country on earth permits free entry. The right to emigrate is therefore absurd because it is not exercisable in practice, which is why 15 million refugees throughout the world are left in limbo when they leave their countries and find that they are not welcomed anywhere and have no place to go other than temporary refugee camps run by the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) agency. So long as emigration is recognized as a human right while immigration is regarded as a matter of national sovereignty, the right to migrate will remain a half-right and therefore a non-right.

Open borders are significant not only to the fulfillment of individual rights but also to the realization of collective wellbeing, which is why in trying to answer the question of their viability I will organize the consequences they would engender according to their positive or negative influence on the four overarching goals on which Planetary Security depends and that make the risk of open borders hopefully worth taking: (1) peace without poison and disarmament, (2) the demographic transition and depopulation, (3) environmental sustainability and harmony, (4) and economic equality and justice.

To quantify the significance of each argument for or against open borders I am listing them in their order of importance and have assigned each argument a numerical value of one, two or three points, whereby the most important arguments receive three points and the least important receive only one. If the balance sheet confirms that it is to our advantage to open the borders then the implementation of OM Principle 11 will be proven not only possible but also desirable.

In recognition of the historical observation that what is good for single nations is not necessarily good for the world and vice versa, I shall point out that this evaluation is made from the perspective of benefit to humankind and not to single nations.

**PRINCIPLE 11**  
**GLOBAL CONSCIOUSNESS, GLOBAL CITIZENSHIP**

*Nations are obsolete and stand in the way of developing a global consciousness and of working together to solve new and old problems. When capitalism's economic cycles arrive at recession or depression politicians blame outsiders, leading to conflict between nations, and prejudice displaces reason within the population, leaving the weak, the foreign and the disenfranchised vulnerable to abuse. Open borders not detention camps, healing centers not prisons, brotherhood not animosity, peace corps not armies is what we all want but fail to find because we are trapped in nationalism. Only by thinking of the world as our home and of every human being on earth as our cousin will we succeed in finding peace, serving justice and bringing prosperity to all. Our actions must reflect our ability to think globally, for only then will we give ourselves the freedom to be global citizens and the benefits of a global economy.*

In general, opponents to open borders contend that the free movement of people threatens (1) the economic security of developed nations, (2) the social entitlements of welfare states, and (3) the cultural cohesion of all nations.

In addition, there is a fourth consideration against open borders that is never spoken out loud because it is a consequence of the highly classified [Global Depopulation Policy](#). Western nations have been secretly poisoning their citizens into infertility or low fertility since the early 1950s and rightfully argue that they have made these terrible sacrifices and have committed genocide against their own people to avoid exporting their problems to others and now they are

being asked to import the problems of nations who have refused to make these sacrifices or who have only made recent efforts or have merely paid lip service to the international security prerogative of population control. With justified resentment they argue that they have been poisoning their own people for seven decades to be able to live within their means while sending countries have failed in their responsibility towards the international community and now are attempting to saddle receiving countries with their excess and desperate people.

And they are of course perfectly right on all four counts, but each and all of these reasons, on first sight at least, pale by comparison to the threats we all face if we do not open borders, which is the only alternative we have not yet tried to close the growing and destabilizing wealth gap between the West and the Rest, secure access to vital resources to all human beings on the planet, switch from covert to overt depopulation measures, secure peace through disarmament, address our environmental problems, and make sure that no one starves to death anymore while others live in the lap of luxury; all of which constitute far more compelling arguments, both material and moral, to open the borders.

But let me now methodically weigh all arguments for and against open borders by starting with the pessimistic assumption that one out of ten people, or 700 million, will be on the move once they are free to leave their own countries. Recent migration flows indicate that some 200 million people or less than 3% of the global population are being redistributed around the world annually both within and between nations.

Open borders will allow people to come and go as they please and since most are reluctant to leave their native land and are emotionally tied to their place and culture of birth most migration will be temporary rather than permanent. The rigid immigration laws of today make it very hard for migrants to enter a country and once they succeed they are reluctant to leave for fear of being unable to return. Millions of illegal Mexican immigrants in the US are in this predicament, to give just one example.

Therefore, what is most likely to occur once borders open is that after an initial surge in migration that will be a veritable exodus the numbers will stabilize rather quickly. The first few years will be chaotic and messy, but once gross economic inequalities between the developed and the developing world diminish, which will take two to three decades, the vast majority of people will stay where they are. This is at least the assumption.

#### **A. Peace without poison and disarmament**

Peace without poison means the cessation of all [covert methods of population control](#) (chemical, biological, psychosocial and economic) and the universal implementation of legal restrictions to family size. Since population control is the world's substitute to war, finding a legal, global and enduring remedy to the problem of people outgrowing resources will result in complete and

universal disarmament once borders are dissolved and armed forces become unnecessary. Failing to do so will lead to the extermination of man by man.

Positive:

- Open borders will diminish the threat of war since the free movement of people will erode nationalist sentiments and loyalties and weaken ethnic divisions and historic animosities in the long run. Nations would in effect cease to exist and without nations there can be no war between nations. All conflicts would become local and therefore internal and much easier to handle and to contain. Without national interests to defend, the cost of armed forces can no longer be justified and full disarmament can take place and the world liberated from the threat of nuclear annihilation. (Value: 3 points)
- Disarmament will free a trillion dollars annually for investment in human and infrastructure development that is now wasted on weaponry, military bases and the projection of force. This money can go a long way towards providing security through prosperity. (Value: 3 points)
- Territorial disputes throughout the world will cease to be relevant since they will no longer be fed by national interests or by the need to secure voting majorities in order for a certain ethnic or religious group to hold on to political control (Israel/Palestine, Ukraine/Russia) so as to affirm their sovereignty, territorial integrity and national identity. (Value: 2 points)
- The free movement of people will put an end to borders that have become militarized and that brutalize innocent people, criminalize poverty and desperation, and trap migrants inside and outside borders. It will also put an end to internal controls that lend the police powers to check visas and IDs and to harass employers and employees alike. More than anything it will put an end to the separation of children from parents and from the death and suffering of desperate people looking for an escape or for a better life and who in the process of clandestinely crossing borders risk and often lose their lives. Thousands now die yearly at the fortified gates of Europe and the US. This is morally unacceptable and feeds racism and prejudice as well as eroding goodwill among people and nations. (Value: 2 points)
- The mixing of people that free migration enables will after a period of accommodation lead to diminished prejudices and the demise of racism, especially if anti-discrimination laws are properly enforced and the public educated to be tolerant and understanding. This will strengthen respect for human rights and civil liberties and therefore the foundation of peace. (Value: 1 point)

Negative:

- Unrestricted migration will in the short run cause cultures and ethnicities to collide like massive weather fronts leading to tensions especially in the labor market and to anti-immigration, populist and extreme-right political parties that may even lead to violent clashes. (Value: 3 points)
- Border controls serve to protect the liberty, welfare and culture of a group of people committed to a certain way of life and the absence of such controls exposes cultures to invasion by groups who may or may not be complementary and who may not be able to peacefully co-exist thus giving rise to internal conflict and therefore the need for increased and effective policing. (Value: 2 points)

From the point of view of security and peace on earth, the 11 to 5 score shows that open borders are a safe strategic move even in the short term. The long-term effects of a world devoid of national divisions that can be enforced by military force are priceless and will benefit future generations in many ways.

## **B. The demographic transition and depopulation**

The [demographic transition](#) is the social engineering effort to stop the global population from growing and to bring it down to a sustainable level that can then be maintained in perpetuity. Since our numbers already far exceed earth's carrying capacity and consumption per capita is still increasing, the global population will have to shrink to less than two billion and perhaps even further if renewable energy sources are not fully engaged within two or three decades. The very survival of the species and of all life on earth depends on accomplishing the demographic transition and doing it quickly. Its importance therefore cannot be overstated. But neither can the existing population control methods continue because the medicine is more deadly than the disease and threatens the biological viability of the human species.

Positive:

- Borders have allowed governments to manage their people's fertility, and more recently their longevity, and to monitor the effects of their population control measures. Since different governments have started subverting their people's fertility and longevity at different times and with different methods, some more effective than others, countries are at different stages in the demographic transition. Open borders would make it impossible for governments to manage and to monitor the fertility and longevity of people who come from outside their jurisdiction and without this capability they will no longer be able to covertly commit genocide in the name of the demographic transition.

This means that the only way to suppress human fertility across the planet among a population that is free to move from one population control regime to another, each at a different stage of the demographic transition, is by legislating family size and thus spare humanity further damage by covert application of endocrine disruptors and other poisons. (Value: 3 points)

- A large influx of migrants from the [Least Developed Countries](#), where the median age is 18 years, and from the Less Developed Countries, where the median age is 25, to the More Developed Countries, where the median age is 37 (and by 2050 it will be 45), would ease the burden that the baby boom generation now poses on society and rescue the developed countries who have all entered the last stage of the demographic transition from economic collapse due to their high [dependency ratio](#). In the US, for instance, the proportion of GDP spent on government programs for the elderly will triple over the next 75 years due to population aging. (Value: 3 points)
- Conversely, a sizeable influx of retirees from developed countries, where the cost of living is high, to the developing world, where the cost of living is low and medical care adequate, would ease the social cost of the high [youth dependency ratio](#) that especially Least Developed Countries experience if the incoming pensioners were allowed to spend their full pensions abroad and if the cost of their medical care would continue to be paid by their countries of origin even though they would be cared for in the receiving countries. This migration of the elderly to the developing world could be fostered by building attractive retirement enclaves and modern medical facilities in countries that are poor but hospitable and that enjoy a pleasant climate and beautiful natural surroundings. (Value: 1 point)

Negative:

- The change from covert to overt methods of population control for the entire global population – which would be inevitable in an environment of open borders – would have to consider that the citizens of nations that have already reached the fourth stage of the demographic transition can be allowed to have two children (replacement level fertility) while the citizens of countries that are in stage one, two or three would need to be restricted to only one child until their countries reach the fourth stage of the demographic transition. But since this is impossible to do in a mixed population where citizens are no longer tied to a single country and where a citizen from a stage one country can marry a citizen from a stage four country and the newlywed couple can end up living in a stage two or a stage three country, the only easy solution is to implement a one-child policy globally until such time as the population stabilizes, even though this is unfair to citizens from stage four countries whose fertility has been interfered with for nearly seven

decades and whose populations have already stabilized and may even be declining. The political implications of this consequence of open borders are many and the potential for diplomatic conflict and popular uproar are great. (Value: 2 points)

Demographically speaking open borders have more than thrice as many benefits as closed borders, as the score of 7 to 2 shows.

### **C. Environmental sustainability and harmony**

By our needs and numbers humanity lives beyond the planet's carrying capacity and unless and until our civilization is brought within the planet's regenerative capacity and into a state of harmony with nature we will self-destruct. Our very survival depends on our ability to reach [sustainability](#).

Positive:

- Areas in the developing world that are now under great environmental strain due to high population densities will find relief once large numbers migrate to wealthy countries. This will provide an opportunity to the international community to rehabilitate large tracts of land and to update the infrastructure of urban centers that have not been able to keep up with rapid growth. (Value: 1 point)
- Previous efforts to protect the environment have been hampered by the political and geographic limitations of every nation state, but nature does not end at the borders. Without borders nature becomes more important than the nation state and conservation efforts can truly become global as they should be since nature forms one cohesive whole. (Value: 1 point)
- Once national interests are sidelined by the free movement of people the international community can take advantage of geographic and climatic advantages to build large solar and wind farms that can produce renewable energy on a massive scale which can then be distributed by a global energy network that is not fragmented and hampered by national frontiers. (Value: 1 point)

Negative:

- The quality of life would decline worldwide due to the vastly increased industrial output that open borders would engender as more people consume more resources. There will be more pollution, more trash, more loss of wildlife habitat, and more rapid global warming.



Pristine nature, clean air and clean water will be even more difficult to find than today.  
(Value: 3 points)

- Since most migration will take place from south to north, thus from poor to rich countries, people would move from warm, low carbon economies, to cold, high carbon economies, therefore increasing the median carbon footprint and man's overall environmental burden. (Value: 2 points)
- Food will have to be shipped from far away in greater quantities than ever before in order to satisfy the needs of the dense conglomerations of people that would ensue as a result of the desperately poor moving to wealthy countries. This will increase international shipping traffic and put additional pressure on fossil fuel reserves with negative consequences on the environment. (Value: 1 point)

The tally of 3 to 6 shows that environmentally open borders make little sense since the negative outweigh the positive repercussions twofold. The short- to medium-term environmental consequences will be dire unless mitigated by an all-out effort to fully engage renewable energy sources.

#### **D. Economic equality and justice**

Peace depends on economic security for all, which in turn makes justice possible. We are in the midst of an unprecedented transition from national economies to a common global market that unless concluded quickly it will lead to collapse. Goods, services, information, knowhow, capital and labor must be allowed to flow freely throughout the world if we are to create an environment of economic equality and a just world.

Positive:

- Open borders would force a global, social and economic mobilization that would never occur without the crisis caused by a migration exodus. The abject poverty of the developing world will arrive at the doorsteps of the developed world and become the latter's immediate problem that could no longer be ignore or relegated to the bottom of the priorities list. The crisis could be mitigated in advance of the opening of borders by massive investments in housing, sanitation and electricity to halve the world's poor so that instead of 700 million people on the move we would only have to contend with half that. The Millennium Development Goals attempt to achieve just that. (Value: 3 points)
- There can be no globally integrated economy without the free mobility of people and until such time as the right to mobility is considered a fundamental right neither

development nor poverty reduction can be accomplished and the existing economic distortions caused by the imprisonment of labor behind national frontiers will skew the global economy even further and lead to global collapse. The free flow of capital, information and services that we have achieved through economic liberalization must be met by the free flow of people. For it is only through free migration coupled with the right of capital and goods to reach every corner of the world that we can achieve worldwide economic equality and avert global economic collapse. (Value: 3 points)

- The circa 40 billion dollars spent annually worldwide on the enforcement of immigration laws and border controls (for the resettlement of refugees; prosecuting, detaining and removing undocumented migrants; labor inspections and sanctions on employers; issuing visas and residence permits; processing asylum seekers; and the search for undocumented migrants) could be used to fund a global program that helps the desperately poor integrate in the societies of their choice rather than continue to be wasted on national bureaucracies that perpetuate political and economic divisions and that constitute a drain on taxes without bringing any material benefits to their countries. (Value: 2 points)
- The free movement of people delegitimizes the authority of states to control people's movement therefore weakening the power of the state and empowering the individual. This will make many costly bureaucracies redundant and free revenue for productive purposes. (Value: 2 points)
- The latent productive potential of people that is currently wasted by and in poorly managed countries would be realized in well-managed countries where the economy can put manpower to good use due to better organization and infrastructure. (Value: 2 points)
- Globalization has made the free flow of capital, goods and services possible, to the primary benefit of capital holders in developed nations, but not of labor, which would benefit workers in developing nations since human capital is their greatest asset. This one-directional exchange has forced the restructuring of national economies to conform to new global patterns of economic specialization that confine the workforce of the developing world to menial and low-paying occupations so the developing world can specialize in the more lucrative information economy and enjoy the higher incomes of knowledge workers. Open borders would dismantle this constraining economic arrangement that has depressed wages and especially knowhow worldwide and will return to every region the economic self-sufficiency and complexity they used to have when they were still protected by nationhood. (Value: 2 points)
- While migrants from poor countries would move north to find better jobs and better pay, migrants from rich countries would move south to take advantage of cheap land and

cheap labor and to start a business with far less money than would be required at home. This bidirectional migration would speed up the effort to equalize wealth between the developed and the developing world. The developed world has latent qualified personnel without investment opportunities while the developing world has latent unqualified personnel without employment opportunities. This north-south labor exchange could be fostered to serve as a wealth equalization vehicle by sending all qualified but unemployed personnel from the developed to the developing world and continuing to pay them full unemployment benefits that would more than suffice to allow them a high standard of living in countries with low living costs. (Value: 2 points)

- In a world of economic globalization the right to global mobility will have positive consequences on all other human rights in addition to eroding the gross socioeconomic inequalities that now destabilize the entire world. Local and regional authorities will have to compete for labor in the same way they now compete for capital and this will foster greater respect for people, who are and always have been the greatest economic asset. (Value: 1 point)
  
- Since full citizenship rights cannot possibly be granted to newcomers, especially when they arrive in large numbers, migrants will have to be excluded from welfare entitlements, unemployment insurance, free medical care, pension plans, and voting rights until such time as the system can absorb them. This will lead to a two-tiered society wherein natives enjoy full citizenship rights while migrants only have an intermediary status until such time as they can afford to pay into the system and the system can fully absorb them. But since the welfare state will collapse due to free borders and is already unsustainable due to the double onslaught of globalization and the demographic transition, the two-tiered society will be short-lived. While migrants must be excluded from full citizenship rights simply because national systems that are already strained cannot possibly absorb them, nor is it fair to expect them to do so, they cannot be excluded from civil rights and the social right to education and housing, since such denial would lead to desperation and ultimately to crime and be even more costly. Despite limited rights, migrants will still experience a marked improvement in their standard of living and therefore of their general condition. (Value: 1 point)

Negative:

- A flood of migrants would serve the interests of states or employers wishing to have access to an unorganized and desperate workforce that they will undoubtedly exploit to push wages and work conditions down. Consequently, wages will collapse in the developed world, causing great hardship, and will only slightly increase in the developing world. (Value: 3 points)

- The neo-colonialism that now allows the developed world to exploit the developing world to ensure high standards of living at home and low standards in the developing world will be replaced by a situation akin to that prior to globalization, when the rich exploited the underclasses within their national borders. Thus the bitter class struggle that took place within western nations prior to 1945 will have to take place once again globally. It will take several decades of class struggle to achieve a fair income distribution again but this time worldwide. In the interim the world will be divided into have and have-nots and the middle class will disappear. (Value: 3 points)
- Open borders will within a short time – probably a couple of decades – double the global GDP, but it will take two generations of hard work (and a 50% reduction in the global population) before the high standard of living now enjoyed by western nations can be mirrored worldwide. It must be remembered that the 1 billion people living in the developed world consume more than half of the world’s resources while the remaining 6 billion are struggling with the remaining half. Once the borders open and 7 billion people will be fighting for the same resources on the same playing field and without national protections and advantages the share per capita will quickly equalize in what will be a fiercely competitive environment. (Value: 3 points)
- During these two decades the standard of living in western countries will go down to half of what it is today (or even lower) while the standard of living in the developing world will quickly double. During these two decades of increasing hardship for the citizens of the developed world and of increasing prosperity for the citizens of the developing world, the price of basic foods will double since demand will exceed supply. The price of consumer goods will also rise rapidly and only a minority will be able to afford to drive a personal vehicle because the price of oil will also double or triple. (Value: 3 points)
- Developed nations will not be able to sustain their welfare systems and other social entitlements including pensions and free medical care, as they depend on wealth accrued in large part by being dominant on the free market and exporting large quantities of manufactured goods to the developing world. All of the hard-won social goods that western workers have fought for over the centuries will be lost in a single decade after opening the borders. (Value: 3 points)
- It is not enough to open borders unless you also lift the internal barriers to integration to allow people to fully participate in society wherever they may be and to climb the social ladder regardless of their place of origin. Labor markets in the developed world are so terribly segmented and exclusionary that it is difficult for natives let alone migrants to find a way in. A flood of migrants will only exacerbate these internal barriers to social mobility. Migrants will be excluded by the lack of job opportunities if not by prejudice

and the incoming populations as well as natives with low skills will be ghettoized and marginalized. The unfair distribution of resources we now see between the developed and the developing world will lead to brutal class stratification within the global society and economy that open borders will create. (Value: 3 points)

Economically, the benefits of open borders equal the drawbacks, as the score of 18 to 18 shows. By and large, what is gained globally is lost nationally as the population of the developing world will benefit at the cost of the developed world. In the long run, however, future generations will have far greater opportunities and standards of living than we now have and the world will literally be their oyster.

#### PRELIMINARY AND STRATEGIC MOVES TO EASE THE PAIN

We must prepare for open borders the way we would prepare for a long and arduous journey, by packing everything we need along the way, learning everything we can about our destination, and by getting ready to take a leap of faith with a sense of adventure and optimism that all will be well in the end so long as we keep our wits about us and remember that the sacrifices we make will translate into wonderful rewards for our children and for our children's children.

These are the pillars that will support the weight of free migration:

##### **1. Global digital currency**

The current monetary system is outdated, prone to manipulation, victim of speculation and skewed in favor of western nations and their elites. It is also inadequate for our global civilization which now more than ever needs an equal playing field and an effective way to put enough money to survive into every pocket regardless of employment or lack thereof. The socio-economic system we live in is fully monetized but it cannot provide employment to everyone. Until such time as this shortcoming is addressed by a different distribution of work, the monetary system must be able to serve as a remedy to the economy's inability to provide employment to all. Furthermore, if we are to avert collapse, especially once the borders open, we must be able to soften the edges of poverty in advance of the opening of borders and to have equal valuations for equal work worldwide. More than anything we must be able to transfer enormous amounts of money to where it is needed, as quickly as people can move, which can only be done digitally. A global digital currency presupposes a central controlling agency and such an agency would be the first political act towards a truly cohesive global economy and society. Without a global digital currency that replaces all other currencies, is centrally controlled, and reflects the global output the world will not be able to correct the destabilizing

effects of the ongoing shift from national economies to a global economy let alone respond to the drastic and unpredictable changes of open borders.

## **2. Global governance of open borders**

Free migration must be declared an international security prerogative and placed in the hands of a newly created international agency that can coordinate and supervise the entire process. The United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) is not equipped for this massive task but can serve as a satellite to the newly created agency.

Free migration, for instance, will increase tensions between native and incoming people that would quickly translate into populist, extremist and racist political parties that will use people's prejudices and fears to close the borders and revert to national isolationism. No such political reactions can be allowed to occur which is why the matter of free migration must be declared an international security prerogative and taken out of the hands of national assemblies.

Open borders need also a multilateral approach and not just a multinational agency to be able to coordinate and supervise all nations and all ministries that will be involved in welfare provisions, security issues, transportation, housing and many other foreseeable and unforeseeable areas of jurisdiction and competence.

Once the process has started, the international community must be able to monitor the social transformations that will occur and take immediate action if necessary.

## **3. Migration tax**

Since the cost of free migration will be colossal, the international community must be able to collect a global tax to be able to finance the process of open borders. This supervising agency and the migration tax would need to be collected three to five years in advance of opening the borders so that all necessary preparations will have been made and nothing is left to chance or to the last minute.

Since there can be no discrimination, either positive or negative, between sending and receiving countries, a flat tax of \$2 per person per year would provide the newly created central coordinating agency with \$14 billion annually for the five years prior to the open borders regime. This money can be used to make the necessary preparation and put together the infrastructure that free migration will require.

## **4. Fulfillment of MDG**

The targets set by the Millennium Development Goals must be accomplished in full and prior to the open borders regime. Failure to do so will confront the global community with a larger and

more desperate exodus than could be accommodated. Failure to do so will also demonstrate that the international will to coordinate an open borders regime does not exist and absent such will any attempt will end up in failure.

## **5. One-Child Policy**

As with free migration so too must population control be declared an international security prerogative and at least five years prior to opening the borders a One-Child Policy must be adopted and fully implemented by countries in stage one, two and three of the demographic transition and a Two-Children Policy by countries in stage four of the demographic transition.

Without a clear and concise program of population control and immovable targets that allow every human being on the planet to know why and for how long we need to sacrifice our reproductive rights for the wellbeing of the planet and of mankind, all other efforts, including open borders, will amount to nothing.

It is simply impossible for 7 billion people, let alone 10 billion (which is the number at which the population is expected to peak by 2050), to live comfortably and in a civilized and peaceful manner on the finite resources of planet earth. It is even more impossible to do so in perpetuity and in harmony with nature.

As a preliminary target, and until such time as the numbers are crunched, we must accept the idea that we must reduce our numbers down to 2 billion by 2150 and that once we have reached that target a Two-Children Policy must remain in place for all times; or at the very least until such time as we are ready to colonize other planets.

## **6. Employment as a fundamental and inalienable right**

All goodwill on the planet will dissolve in a few short months of hardship, with or without open borders, if more than a quarter of the population cannot be gainfully employed. We are approaching that level of chronic unemployment as fast as a bullet train.

Science and technology are making increasingly more people superfluous. In addition, the economy is completely divorced from social imperatives, which is why nothing works anymore and every system and every country is on the verge of collapse. In fact, the capitalist system has long collapsed and it is leaning ever more precariously on the corpses and pain of the unemployed and the marginalized.

Employment at a living wage has become an international security prerogative and must be treated as such and declared a fundamental and inalienable right in a fully monetized economy where the vast majority of people live in urban centers and lack the land to practice subsistence farming. No job means no income and no income forces people to do the only logical thing, which is to commit crimes, any crimes, to survive.

Free market capitalism is the economic arrangement of imbeciles and sociopaths. It means nothing more than let everyone struggle as best they can and find opportunity wherever they can and seek profit however they can. And if they cannot they are free to die. Only barbarians think this way.

If our environmental problems force us to take proactive measures now with outcomes in mind that are a century away, and our demographic problems have forced us to take proactive measures since 1945 to avoid disaster half a century later, the time has come to recognize that an economic system that focuses only on the here and now is retarded. We must design our economic future as foresightedly as we design our demographic and environmental future, to say nothing of the moral impetus to reduce suffering.

There is more than enough work for all of us. But only a global currency can free us from the tyranny of bankers and the idiocy of profit. The purpose of all our efforts should be economic security not economic advantage. And economic security is possible immediately once we have a global currency in place and once we have a vision of the future and a plan for its realization.

Free market capitalism forces us all of us to fight for crumbs so that a few can eat steak. Most of our efforts are wasted on cheating each other and exploiting each other, and the system is designed to ensure that we are forced to cheat and exploit each other if we want to survive.

Only a global currency will free us from the tyranny of greed and the fear of want that capitalism has embedded in our economic system as deeply as our genes have embedded the pain of fire and the fear of heights.

A global currency will allow long term and large scope economic and strategic planning so that we can all receive a living wage and perform productive work to build the cities of tomorrow, a global transportation infrastructure, care for each other, feed ourselves better than ever before, enjoy each other and the fruits of our labors, and conceive new technological wonders.

It is the responsibility of the system to find or make work for every human being on the planet and it is the responsibility of every human being on the planet to do the work assigned if we cannot find or create our own work.



Without a living wage in everyone's pocket the current system, with or without open borders, is doomed to an agonizing death.

## **7. Immigration cities and food security**

Once people are free to move at will across borders, the only way to guide them so they disperse equally and not overwhelm existing urban centers is by seeding the world with cities of opportunity where none existed before. These cities need to be built from scratch and embody the best environmental and building standards, as well as the latest standards of energy self-sufficiency, so that it will be a labor of love to build them and a point of pride to live in them.

It will be the task of the newly created agency for the oversight of open borders to identify the best locations, purchase the land, choose the best designs and fit them into the proper economic and cultural settings. That way, the greatest migration wave in history can be used to power the greatest civilizational leap in history.<sup>4</sup>

If the Egyptians could build the great pyramids and the Chinese the Great Wall, then we sure as hell should be able to build the cities of the future and the global infrastructure to connect them all and do it to such a standard that a thousand years from now our successors will marvel at our ingenuity and talent.

We have more labor than we know what to do with, better tools than ever before, and the best organizational and institutional structures in history. All we have to do is make man central and give him a dream to dream. Human beings need purpose and purpose gives meaning to life and brings prosperity.

In preparation for the arrival of migrants to the Cities of Opportunity that they will help build, the international community needs to store massive amounts of food to be able to feed half a billion people for two years. This means that the global food production capacity needs to be increased in advance and this can be done by promoting agricultural innovation in areas that now struggle so that the very people who will migrate will be growing the food reserves they themselves will use once they are on the move.

---

<sup>4</sup> I suspect that the recent construction of FEMA camps throughout the US intimates that the idea of immigrant cities has already taken root. It is my hope, however, that the US government does not intend to make these into immigration prisons and that it has a greater and more humane vision for how to deal with the aftermath of open borders. People can only live in communal dormitories and behind barbed wire for a very limited time. Everyone needs private space and purpose.

## **8. Safe havens**

A borderless world will inevitably and quickly lead to a one-world government and since all governments are flawed we need to protect ourselves from our own ignorance and in anticipation of the potential tyranny of global authorities.

A borderless world with a one-world government (the latter of which we already have) is far too dangerous without the inviolable territories of safe havens. Such places must exist, one for every 1000 square kilometers of land, to offer sanctuary to fugitives from the law, regardless of their crime (other than violent crimes), since those in charge of the administration of justice and law enforcement, as we have seen in our recent past and especially in the present, are the greatest criminals.<sup>5</sup>

Safe havens and their inviolability must be enshrined in international law and the integrity of such a safety net from global tyranny must be protected on pain of death. These places will in effect become the prisons of the future and veritable sin cities and will not only free society from the burden of punishment but also safeguard it from the tyranny of global authorities. With any bit of luck they will also become centers of free speech and artistic creativity, serving as engines of social and political renewal and protecting society from being victim of its own remedies.

To give fugitives from justice as well as fugitives from injustice the chance to live lives of dignity some safe havens can be structured like monastic establishments.

## **9. Full engagement of renewable energy sources**

Once six billion people aspire to reach the same standard of living as the one billion who presently consume half the world's resources, the environmental consequences will be disastrous and will persist until such time as the depopulation effort works its wonders and our numbers shrink to a sustainable level.

To mitigate the environmental damage we need to engage every renewable energy technology we have and this effort needs to be taken as seriously as though our lives depended on it, because they in fact do.

---

<sup>5</sup> My father, Dr. Costel Galalae, an extraordinary man in every respect, died of a heart attack in 1993 at the border between Hungary and Austria while being harassed by immigration and customs officials over my grandmother's transit visa. Nearly twenty years later, I nearly died of hypothermia while clandestinely crossing the border from Canada into the US to escape a fifth arrest intended to stop me from exposing inconvenient truths and high crimes.

The Cities of Opportunity I have suggested above will in effect serve as testing grounds for every renewable energy technology we have thus far conceived and this will help reduce the environmental impact of a doubling of GDP that we can expect as a result of open borders.

## 10. Global citizenship

It is theoretically beautiful but practically impossible to grant full citizenship rights to the large numbers of people who would migrate to the countries of their choice under an open borders regime. There is however an elegant solution that may satisfy all sides and has the greatest potential for applicability and benefits, as well as causing the least disruptions to the host countries and cultures. To my knowledge this idea has never been considered.

Under an open borders regime those who wish to leave their country of birth or of residence will have to abandon their national citizenship and all rights and responsibilities that come with it and accept global citizenship and all rights and responsibilities that come with it.

Global citizens will have the right to migrate anywhere on earth but will have to permanently reside for a period of ten years only in the Cities of Opportunity designated by the international community and can move between them at will but cannot seek residence elsewhere. They will have secure employment, receive training and basic medical care, and have full voting rights in the running of their city, but will have to abide by the ethos of the international community, which is **to build a sustainable global civilization based on mutual respect and multicultural coexistence**. To forge a cohesive global community and enable free human exchange all Cities of Opportunity will have to communicate in the same official language, English, in addition to which each city will also use the language of the host country.

Every country on earth will have to grant large tracts of land for the construction of Cities of Opportunity, say two cities for every country that is not a city state. These tracts of land must be large enough for these cities to be self-sufficient in terms of food and energy. Vatican City, Monaco, Singapore, Hong Kong, Luxembourg, and several others are too small to be able to accommodate the international community in this respect unless they themselves choose to become Cities of Opportunity. Existing cities within nation states may themselves decide to become Cities of Opportunity and join the international community.

Supposing that at least 100 countries are willing to donate land for at least two Cities of Opportunity to the international community, 50 countries are large enough and able to host 10 such cities, and 10 countries are large and brave enough to host 25, this will provide migrants with nearly 1000 choices of residence virtually anywhere on earth. Supposing that every City of Opportunity is designed for an optimal number of residents of say 250,000 and the world will be able to accommodate 250 million migrants in an orderly fashion.

The primary advantages of this plan is that they will not disrupt the local cultures since they will be separate and apart, will not be a burden on the social systems of their host nations since they will have no claim to them, and will not overwhelm any single country since all countries will host according to their size. This plan also ensures that migrants can seek a new life and a unique opportunity without having to necessarily go far away from home since they can choose to live in a City of Opportunity within their own country before they muster the courage or the desire to try their luck further afield. This will allow the international community to accommodate the most desperately poor who lack the money to travel to a City of Opportunity at the other end of the world, but who are more than capable to make it on their own to one such place closer to home and enjoy the benefits of a new start and the support of the entire global community in a project of unprecedented proportions and boundless potential.

The design and planning of these cities will provide every nation with the opportunity to shine and to show the world what its people are capable of. The building of these cities will be a combined effort between the host country and the migrants and their financing will need to be provided by the host nation and the international community at a ratio that reflects each respective nation's wealth or lack thereof.

After a decade or two of this intermediate solution to open borders, which would absorb the impact of the first wave of migration that will undoubtedly be an exodus, the world can then merge the nation states and the Cities of Opportunity into one global civilization that can be allowed to unfold without further interference and everyone will become a global citizen.

#### FOUR POSSIBLE APPROACHES TO OPEN BORDERS

The last consideration that remains is to find the best way to open the borders so that all sides benefit and the transition is as painless as possible. This is easier said than done. Every option has advantages and disadvantages.

##### **1. Cold turkey**

Simply opening all borders to unrestricted human traffic, after only minimal preparation, has great appeal but may lead to chaos and anarchy in the receiving countries, especially in those few nations that are highly sought after because people believe them to be the land of milk and honey.

The saving grace of this method is that the initial stampede will be so great as to act as a deterrent and a check on the overall numbers. People, in other words, will be afraid to head in the same direction as millions of others anticipating bottlenecks and hardship at the other end as well as along the way. And this is indeed what they will find, because the internal boundaries of nations will act as efficiently to keep newcomers out of the system and therefore out of prosperity as surely as national borders now do.

The greatest attraction of going cold turkey is that it would be done and over with rather than prolong the misery. Conversely, the greatest detractor is that it would not have the desired effect since it would not lead to the global integration of human resources but to strengthened internal boundaries.

The more I think about this approach the less I like it as it seems clear to me that neither governments nor people would be able to handle the chaos that would ensue and in the end no one will benefit and everyone will suffer.

Most will return, more wretched and disillusioned than when they left, and many will have died along the way from exposure and hunger. The entire experiment would be an exercise in futility as it would be a marathon to nowhere and back.

## **2. One continent at a time**

The second possibility is to open one continent at a time starting with the poorest, Africa. If one out of ten Africans decide to leave their countries then about one hundred million people would be on the move and this is a number the world can absorb provided they do not all head for North America or for Western Europe.

After a decade, a second continent, South and Central America, could open its borders and some 45 million people would then be on the move and constitute a second wave of migration. The problem is that by then receiving countries would be so dissatisfied and destabilized that they would be reluctant to go through the same experience a second let alone a third and a fourth time when North Asia and then South Asia start their migration.

To subject the world to shock after shock is probably politically impossible. The agony would be too long and a backdraft inevitable, which means that the process would never be completed as it would be aborted after the first wave of migration.

## **3. Intercontinental**

A third option is to open the borders all at once but direct and restrict the migration flow between two sister continents or areas that are geographically close: Africa and Europe, South America and North America, China and Russia, India and Oceania, South East Asia and Japan. After this intercontinental marriage is consumed, say in a decade or two, the borders can then open up to unrestricted global traffic.

The problem with this approach is that the migration flows would be lopsided since a receiving continent or area might have to welcome far more migrants than another receiving continent and therefore cause new imbalances. A second potential problem is that if one continent gets into trouble there would be no one to help since everyone would be stretched to the limit dealing with their own migrants.

#### **4. Cities of Opportunity**

The most intelligent approach to free migration that I can think of is the creation of Cities of Opportunity, which in effect will do for labor what Free Trade Zones have done for capital, goods and services, thus liberalizing labor gradually and with maximum benefit and minimum pain to all parties.

By starting with a thousand cities that can accommodate a quarter of a billion people over a period of ten years, the seed of a global community will have been planted, helped to grow to maturity and then allowed to pull the rest of the world towards a new and sustainable way of life that will evolve around a new ethos akin to that of the OM Principles or perhaps one even more ambitious.

Since each City of Opportunity will be planned and designed by the respective host country, it will fit in with the character of the host and be integrated with its economy so that it aids rather than impedes national prosperity and complements rather than competes with traditional industries.

In time, the global community that will have grown along with the Cities of Opportunity will reach critical mass and absorb increasingly more national citizens so that gradually and organically the global community subsumes all national communities. In other words, the Cities of Opportunity will absorb nations not vice versa since people will migrate from nations into the Cities of Opportunity. This will allow the new ethos to form and to prove itself so that its growth is earned and not forced.

The individuals who embrace full citizenship will do so in the full understanding that they commit themselves to building a global civilization from zero and, as such, will live and struggle like the pioneers of once who migrated to the Americas but with much greater support than their predecessors. The nation states, in turn, will support the new global civilization in its incipient

phase until it can stand on its own and will do so in good faith and in their people's long-term interests since the global civilization, once formed and mature, will act as their one and only lifeboat.

The transition from the dying and warring states of today to the united global community of tomorrow will be carried out like a controlled emergency evacuation from rusty sinking ships that are aimlessly drifting on the rough seas to brand new cruise ships that sail safely into the future.

This approach will protect the world from the danger of making a colossal and irreversible mistake and will ensure that we progress by evolving and that we evolve by progressing.

#### FINAL THOUGHT

The risk of open borders has only limited benefits for our generation but unlimited potential for future generations and as such it is a sacrifice we must make for our children. Our forefathers have fought wars so we can have peace and freedom. All we are asked to do is sacrifice our comforts and abandon our prejudices.

Instead of continuing to pretend that we can go on as usual or worse that we can return to a golden time that never was, now is the time to declare war on the root causes of our misery so we can escape the cycles of want and war once and for all and leave behind not only a clean planet but also an enduring peace among ourselves and between human civilization and Mother Earth.

We can do this by embracing the concept and the challenge of global citizenship and taking a leap of faith into the future and calculated risks in the present to become the pioneers of our times and invent and build a new and better civilization.

The new frontier, the only frontier, is not physical but intellectual, moral, and spiritual. Our new frontier is the global horizon. To reach it we need no muskets, machetes or stiff sails but we do need brave hearts, just as our forefathers have needed them when they sailed into the wild blue yonder.

PART FIFTEEN  
**MAN OR NATURE**

In the previous chapter I arrived at the conclusion that the best way to rescue human civilization from self-destruction and collapse is to open the borders, create a parallel and global civilization that is sustainable and nurture it until it grows strong enough and sufficiently attractive to absorb all other people within its fold.

By starting from scratch there will be no structural obstacles to overcome and by separating the new from the old the existing social structures will remain relatively undisturbed and capable of sustaining the emerging global community of Cities of Opportunity, which in turn will serve as the world's lifeline and escape pods.

In this chapter, I will attempt to find an answer as to how we can bring human civilization back within the fold of nature. This means that the new global civilization that the process of free migration will make possible needs to be nature-friendly to be able to act as the lifeboat of the existing societies when they need to abandon ship and gradually evacuate to the Cities of Opportunity.

The most obvious and immediate thought is that all talk about environmental conservation that does not involve depopulation is futile. For it is people who pollute, pump CO<sub>2</sub> into the atmosphere and triggered global warming, denude the forests, exhaust fish stocks, poison the soil and the groundwater with fertilizers and pesticides, displace all other species and drive them to extinction, and take over ever more land from nature for our sole use and abuse, all of which have diminished the planet's life support systems and have placed in peril all life on earth.

Sustainability cannot be accomplished with the current population, and certainly not until our numbers have peaked, simply because there are too many of us, we consume too much, and have long outgrown the limits of the planet. With this in mind, and to demonstrate the urgency of our situation, I will contemplate two possible scenarios: the '**Bitter Pill**' and the '**Final Solution**' that could bring civilization back within nature, as established by OM Principle twelve:

**PRINCIPLE 12**  
**CIVILIZATION WITHIN NATURE**

*The natural balance has been destroyed by human civilization and needs to be restored at all costs because the future of mankind depends on it. Technological innovation, energy savings, individual and corporate reductions in the carbon footprint, and emissions trading will not bring down greenhouse gas concentrations in the atmosphere at a level necessary to prevent let alone reverse climate change. Nor will any of these measures free the space now occupied by industrial and agricultural activity back to nature so that ecosystems can regenerate and corridors of life can be created that are large enough to allow nature to*



*take its course. Only by reducing our numbers will we be able to restore the natural balance and to ensure that human civilization continues to evolve within nature's limits. To reach equilibrium between civilization and nature our numbers will have to decrease by half and this can only occur if the next three generations adopt a one child policy. Without the will and the wisdom to reduce our numbers humanity will self-destruct.*

Both scenarios will by necessity have three vital components. Our Planetary Security depends on our ability to address these three global security prerogatives, the imperatives on which our very lives and future depend and that are the foundation of Planetary Harmony:

### **BIOLOGICAL IMPERATIVE**

We can never again go back to large families and we must forever restrict ourselves to two children per couple.

### **ENVIRONMENTAL IMPERATIVE**

We can never again disturb the natural harmony and must learn to live within the regenerative capacity of Mother Earth.

### **MATERIALISTIC IMPERATIVE**

We can never again use natural resources as though they were infinite and we must therefore switch to renewable resources and share them equitably.

To live by these imperatives requires that we transform our way of life and our thinking, our social structures and our economic and political systems; that we change in every respect and that we expand our values and norms to consider the earth and all life on earth as sacred and therefore beyond our right to use and abuse.

The two scenarios that could possibly accomplish the imperatives on which Planetary Harmony depend are equally difficult but for different reasons.

The **Final Solution** is the scenario the military-industrial complex has prepared for and stands by to execute if the international community, led by the United Nations, does not succeed to stabilize the global situation with the soft and cooperative means it currently pursues under the name Millennium Development Goals that constitute the Bitter Pill scenario.

Conversely, the **Bitter Pill** scenario is the ongoing civilian effort delegated by the United Nations to achieve the eight Millennium Development Goals before it becomes absolutely necessary to engage the Final Solution because all humane attempts to stabilize the world will have failed.

The length to which the international community has gone in order to motivate the world in common purpose and enlist the peaceful and willing cooperation of all nation states to tackle

disarmament and poverty before the system collapses – and which has necessitated the staged tragedies of 9/11, 7/7 and the Madrid train bombings – shows the desperation of policy makers and their resolve to ensure that the Bitter Pill scenario succeeds and the Final Solution can be averted.

To describe the Final Solution requires that I have the guts to go into the heart of darkness and that you have the stomach to follow me there. Conversely, to describe the Bitter Pill requires that I have the heart to find the light and that you are willing to follow me there. For what it boils down to is this. The Final Solution lets evil solve our problems while the Bitter Pill lets good solve our problems. The choice is entirely ours and the outcome will be determined by how many of us choose to walk into the light or hide in the shadows. If a majority choose the latter then the Final Solution will be inevitable. Conversely, if a majority chooses the former then the Bitter Pill will be sufficient. If we do not swallow the Bitter Pill, the Final Solution will be shoved down our throats as surely as the sun will rise again and rightfully so because the international community is sufficiently organized and determined to commit no more and no fewer crimes than absolutely necessary to preempt greater tragedy. In other words, if the situation on the ground becomes so desperate and their predictive models and simulations are so compelling that they justify brutal preemptive action as preferable to inaction they will do it to keep control of the situation and to hopefully break out of the downward spiral towards world hunger, environmental catastrophe and nuclear annihilation.

As a gross generalization, the Final Solution is left to demons with guns, germs and bombs who believe humanity to be fundamentally evil; while the Bitter Pill is left to angels with ideals, ideas and hope who believe humanity to be fundamentally good. What we believe and how we behave as individuals will determine the future. But none of us should think even for a second that our individual decisions and behavior do not matter in the grand scheme of things because they do. In fact it is the only thing that does matter. The outcome will be determined by 7 billion individuals who may also believe to be insignificant but who are as significant as any and all other 6.999.999.999 souls. Therefore, any one of us tips the scale of good and evil towards its final resting point with equal weight and is therefore equally responsible for the outcome.

Three threats circle humanity like vultures: mass starvation, environmental devastation, and nuclear annihilation. They are inextricably linked, one leading to another. The actions taken by the international community with respect to poverty reduction, sustainable development, and peaceful disarmament converge to form a desperate attempt to prevent the world from the event horizon, or point of no return, of mass starvation, environmental devastation and nuclear annihilation. And every one of these three threats has required and continues to require population control.

Let us now look at the two options.

## BITTER PILL

Humanity became a force of nature and a threat to nature when we exceeded 3 billion, developed nuclear weapons and energy, and became dependent on science and technology for our survival. For the sake of clarity let us identify that point in time as the decade from 1950 to 1960. By 1970 it was generally recognized that we are increasing in numbers too fast and are chasing our own tails. By 1980 it dawned on us that our science- and technology-fueled industrial activity damages the planet's life support systems and that we have become utterly dependent on this toxic life style. By 1990 it became clear that development and environment are inseparable and that unless we find ways to live without damaging the environment, thus to develop sustainably, we are doomed. And by the year 2000 the political will and elite consensus were reached to see humanity as an infestation and treat it as such, at which point governments became separate and apart from the people.

The United Nations is the crucial organization with the data gathering and analysis capacity to enable this evolution in our understanding and to coordinate a plan of action. Long before the environment became an issue due to human activity, population growth was the focus of the international community and combatting it the primary function of the United Nations. To this day, it remains so, because it is only by combatting population growth that nations can live within their means and need not invade other nations and start wars to access vital resources.

A [Background Document on the Population Programme of the United Nations](#), published in 1994 by the Secretariat of the International Conference on Population and Development, reveals that *“since its inception [in 1945], the United Nations has been involved in the field of population”* and that the United Nations Population Commission *“was established by the Economic and Social Council in 1946, as a subsidiary body, to arrange for studies and advise the Council on the size, structure and changes in the world population and on the **policies designed to influence population variables**, as well as on the interactions between demographic, social and economic factors.”* At the date of publication in 1994, *“more than 20 units, bodies and organizations of the United Nations system are currently involved in population activities that range from data collection, research and analysis, training, dissemination of information, provision of technical cooperation and financial assistance, monitoring and evaluation of **population projects and programmes**, and provision of secretariat services to intergovernmental bodies.”*

The document boasts that *“population is one of the fields where the United Nations has been successful”* and that *“in spite of the highly sensitive and controversial character of population issues, the United Nations has served as a neutral forum to debate openly such issues and to negotiate common strategies”* and that *“until now, population has been one of the areas where effective coordination has been demonstrated within the United Nations system.”*

Without mentioning how, this document admits that the United Nations has interfered with natural population growth since 1945 and has successfully coordinated a global effort to achieve desired demographic objectives. What it also fails to mention is how it was possible to interfere with natural population growth and achieve desired demographic objectives without violating the [United Nations Genocide Convention](#) which states unequivocally in Article 2 (d) that “*imposing measures intended to prevent births within the group*” constitutes genocide.

What it does mention is that “*two major entities in the United Nations system are entirely devoted to population activities: the [Population Division of the Department for Economic and Social Information and Policy Analysis](#) and the [United Nations Fund for Population Activities](#)”.*

The former organization is led by a Chinese national, [Dr. Pingfan Hong](#)<sup>6</sup>, an [expert in biotechnology](#), the science by which the developing world is being poisoned into infertility through the use of GMOs. And the latter organization is led by Nigerian national [Dr. Babatunde Osotimehin](#)<sup>7</sup>, an [expert in endocrinology](#), the science by which the developed world is being poisoned into infertility (through the use of endocrine disruptors such as fluoride, bisphenol A, and artificial sweeteners), and who, until his appointment at the UN, was Nigeria’s senior administrator of the nation’s HIV/AIDS institutions, managing the man-made virus that is decimating Africa’s population and that was injected into the bloodstream of innocent Africans by the World Health Organization’s smallpox immunization program in the late 1970s, as I have described in my book [Chemical and Biological Depopulation](#).

The [United Nations Conference on the Human Environment](#), also known as the Stockholm Conference, was convened in 1972 at the initiative of the Government of Sweden and exemplifies the international community’s determination to address population growth as part and parcel of solving environmental issues. To my knowledge, the [Declaration](#) issued at the Conference is the first UN document to openly state, as a point of principle and with characteristic hypocrisy, the need for governments to plan their population:

*Demographic policies which are without prejudice to basic human rights and which are deemed appropriate by Governments concerned should be applied in those regions where the rate of*

---

<sup>6</sup> Dr. Pingfan Hong, Director, Development Policy and Analysis Division of the Department of Economic and Social Affairs, United Nations Secretariat S-2522, New York, NY 10017, Tel: (212) 963 4701, Fax: (212) 963 1061, email: [hong@un.org](mailto:hong@un.org).

<sup>7</sup> “Prior to his appointment at UNFPA, the United Nations Population Fund, Dr. Babatunde Osotimehin served as the Minister of Health of Nigeria. Before that, Dr. Osotimehin was the Director-General of the Nigerian National Agency for the Control of AIDS, an agency that coordinates all HIV and AIDS work in a country with more than 150 million people. As chairman of the National Action Committee on AIDS (NACA) he oversaw the development of systems that, today, manage more than US\$1billion. During his tenure as Project Manager for the World-Bank assisted HIV/AIDS Programme Development Project from 2002–2008, he achieved great success. Dr. Osotimehin’s interests include youth and gender, within the context of reproductive health and rights. Young people will be his special focus at UNFPA.” (From Wikipedia article on Dr. Osotimehin)

*population growth or excessive population concentrations are likely to have adverse effects on the environment of the human environment and impede development. (Principle 16)*

The Stockholm Conference openly recognizes that the environment is victim to human foibles and failures and that it can only be rescued if we make it our life's work, which is clearly stated in the Conference's summary of the general debate:

*The Conference was launching a new liberation movement to free men from the threat of their thrall to environmental perils of their own making. The movement could succeed only if there was a new commitment to liberation from the destructive forces of mass poverty, racial prejudice, economic injustice, and the technologies of modern warfare. Mankind's whole work and dedication must be towards the ideal of a peaceful, habitable and just planet.*

What was never stated at the Stockholm Conference by either of the only two speakers – Swedish Prime Minister Olaf Palme, the host of the conference, or Indian Prime Minister Indira Gandhi – but inferred by the subsequent actions of Indira Gandhi, who soon after embarked on a program of forced surgical sterilization in India, and by the assassination of Olaf Palme<sup>8</sup>, who

---

<sup>8</sup> Nothing shows more clearly how dangerously contentious the issue of population control is than the number of high profile victims on both sides of the divide. For while American President John F. Kennedy (d. 1963) and his brother, Robert (d. 1968), Chilean President Salvador Allende (d. 1973), Polish President Lech Kaczyński (d. 2010), and Romanian President Nicolae Ceausescu (d. 1989) were assassinated for opposing the regime of covert depopulation, Olaf Palme of Sweden may have been assassinated for the absolute opposite reason. Most bizarrely, Pope John Paul II survived assassination attempts for both reasons, though the first attempt, carried out on 13 May 1981 by Turkish gunman Mehmet Ali Ağca, was staged, while the second, carried out on 12 May 1982 by Traditionalist Catholic Spanish priest Juan María Fernández y Krohn, was not. The first attempt was staged because the Church needed a plausible interpretation for the last of the [Three Secrets of Fatima](#), which foretells the end of the Catholic Church and the execution of the Pope and cardinals by people and soldiers in retribution for an evil done by the Church, which can only be its complicity in and responsibility for crimes against humanity once it agreed to go along with and to sanction covert depopulation measures by chemical poisoning, which is evident in the encyclical letter [Humanae Vitae](#) from 1969. The Church had delayed the release of the third vision of Fatima by 20 years because it needed time to fabricate a false interpretation and because it needed an event to base it on. To make the false assassination attempt more credible it was planned to take place on the anniversary of Fatima's vision, at the exact date and hour. To give it even more credence, Pope John Paul II stated upon his recovery that it was Our Lady of Fatima that helped keep him alive, and a few years later, in 2005, he reiterated his false assertion, so as to dispel all doubts and suspicions: " *Could I forget that the event in St. Peter's Square took place on the day and at the hour when the first appearance of the Mother of Christ to the poor little peasants has been remembered for over sixty years at Fátima, Portugal? For in everything that happened to me on that very day, I felt that extraordinary motherly protection and care, which turned out to be stronger than the deadly bullet.*" That the assassination was staged is also intimated by the fact that Pope John Paul II pardoned the gunman two years later, in December 1983, after visiting him in prison and then declaring, rather enigmatically, that: " *What we talked about will have to remain a secret between him and me. I spoke to him as a brother whom I have pardoned and who has my complete trust.*" The second assassination attempt also happened on the exact date and hour of the anniversary of Fatima's vision, but one year later, and was committed by Conservative elements within the Church who opposed the Vatican's complicity in depopulation and took issue with its attempt, through the Second Vatican Council, to reform the Church's policy with respect to contraception and other teachings. It was a slap in the face of the Vatican and a public statement that the Vatican's machinations to falsify history and change divine prophesy did not go unnoticed by the last remaining traditionalists within the Church who refused to go along with the liberalization and modernization of Church doctrine so as to allow the use of contraceptives. Father Juan María Fernández y Krohn served a three-year sentence after which he was expelled from Portugal and became a solicitor in Belgium, one of two remaining religious strongholds in Europe opposing population control (the other being Ireland). I have great sympathy for the Vatican and even greater sympathy for Pope John Paul II, who made a terrible sacrifice by taking a

may have been gunned down by conservative elements as a result of his support of covert chemical sterilization, is that select leaders within the international community had decided to get serious about population control and to impose it on any and all countries in the developing world who did not voluntarily implement population control measures. They did this because they arrived at the conclusion that the only way to protect the environment is to fight poverty and the only way to fight poverty is to stop population growth. The first two thoughts in this chain of cause and effect were explicitly stated by Indira Gandhi in her [seminal speech](#) at the conference, but the third thought she kept to herself, as did all other leaders before and since.

In beautiful prose and with clear understanding, Prime Minister Gandhi described in her conference speech the dilemma of her developing country:

*Even though our industrial development is in its infancy, and at its most difficult stage, we are taking various steps to deal with incipient environmental imbalances. The more so because of our concern for the human being - a species which is also imperiled. In poverty he is threatened by malnutrition and disease, in weakness by war, in richness by the pollution brought about by his own prosperity...*

*Many of the advanced countries of today have reached their present affluence by their domination over other races and countries, the exploitation of their own natural resources. They got a head start through sheer ruthlessness, undisturbed by feelings of compassion or by abstract theories of freedom, equality or justice. The stirrings of demands for the political rights of citizens, and the economic rights of the toiler came after considerable advance had been made. The riches and the labour of the colonized countries played no small part in the industrialization and prosperity of the West. Now, as we struggle to create a better life for our people, it is in vastly different circumstances, for obviously in today's eagle-eyed watchfulness we cannot indulge in such practices even for a worthwhile purpose. We are bound by our own ideals. We owe allegiance to the principles of the rights of workers and the norms enshrined in the charters of international organizations. Above all we are answerable to the millions of politically awakened citizens in our countries. All these make progress costlier and more complicated.*

*On the one hand the rich look askance at our continuing poverty - on the other, they warn us against their own methods. We do not wish to impoverish the environment any further and yet we cannot for a moment forget the grim poverty of large numbers of people. Are not poverty and need the greatest polluters? For instance, unless we are in a position to provide employment and purchasing power for the daily necessities of the tribal people and those who live in or around our jungles, we cannot prevent them from combing the forest for food and livelihood; from poaching and from despoiling the vegetation. When they themselves feel deprived, how can we urge the preservation of animals? How can we speak to those who live in villages and in slums about keeping the oceans, the rivers and the air clean when their own lives are contaminated at the source? The environment cannot be improved in conditions of poverty. Nor can poverty be eradicated without the use of science and technology.*

---

bullet to save the Church from the inevitable and foreordained demise caused by its obsolescence and by the fact that the Church cares more about its power and influence than about its people and the truth. It is nevertheless reluctantly and with a heavy heart that I invalidate their efforts. The truth, however, is the truth and it must be told, for only the truth can set us free.

In Gandhi's 1972 speech we already find the essential truth that to fight poverty, which forces struggling people to destroy the environment, you need to develop and to develop you need science and technology which come at a heavy cost to the environment. What Gandhi describes is the vicious circle of poverty and want that has trapped humanity since times immemorial and is so very difficult to escape. And the developing world, unlike the developed world, has to find a way to escape the circle of poverty without exploiting others and without destroying the environment, as the West has done, which may be an impossible task.

To help the developing world escape this vicious circle, given the difficult constraints of respect for the environment and for human rights, political leaders and scientists came together a few years later to find ways to develop sustainably and realized that the developed world must help the developing world with capital and knowhow to build its own industrial base but also to control its population, the latter being an unavoidable and unspoken prerequisite to prosperity. They also realized that the people of the developed world needed to find the political will to lower their consumption and minimize the damage they do the environment, which is far greater both nominally and proportionally than the damage done to the environment by people in poor countries.

In Gandhi's inimitable words:

*It is an over-simplification to blame all the world's problems on increasing population. Countries with but a small fraction of the world population consume the bulk of the world's production of minerals, fossil fuels and so on. Thus we see that when it comes to the depletion of natural resources and environmental pollution, the increase of one inhabitant in an affluent country, at his level of living, is equivalent to an increase of many Asian, Africans or Latin Americans at their current material levels of living.*

*The inherent conflict is not between conservation and development, but between environment and reckless exploitation of man and earth in the name of efficiency. Historians tell us that the modern age began with the will to freedom of the individual. And the individual came to believe that he had rights with no corresponding obligations. The man who got ahead was the one who commanded admiration. No questions were asked as to the methods employed or the price which others had to pay. The industrial civilization has promoted the concept of the efficient man, he whose entire energies are concentrated on producing more in a given unit of time and from a given unit of manpower. Groups or individuals who are less competitive and according to this test, less efficient are regarded as lesser breeds – for example the older civilizations, the black and brown peoples, women and certain professions. Obsolescence is built into production, and efficiency is based on the creation of goods which are not really needed and which cannot be disposed of when discarded. What price such efficiency now, and is not recklessness a more appropriate term for such a behaviour?*

It was realized that both values and priorities must change if the poor are to be saved from poverty, the rich are to be saved from excess, and nature is to be saved from man:

*All the 'isms' of the modern age – even those which in theory disown the private profit principle – assume that man's cardinal interest is acquisition. The profit motive, individual or collectives,*

*seems to overshadow all else. This overriding concern with self and Today is the basic cause of the ecological crisis.*

*Pollution is not a technical problem. The fault lies not in science and technology as such but in the sense of values of the contemporary world which ignores the rights of others and is oblivious of the longer perspective.*

More than anything, it was realized that all nations must work together to save the one world we all inhabit and endanger, some through our destructive poverty and others through our excessive wealth:

*Life is one and the world is one, and all these questions are inter-linked. The population explosion; poverty; ignorance and disease, the pollution of our surroundings, the stockpiling of nuclear weapons and biological and chemical agents of destruction are all parts of a vicious circle. Each is important and urgent but dealing with them one by one would be wasted effort.*

*It serves little purpose to dwell on the past or to apportion blame, no one of us is blameless. If some are able to dominate over others, it is at least partially due to the weakness, the lack of unity and the temptation of gaining some advantage on the part of those who submit. If the prosperous have been exploiting the needy, can we honestly claim that in our own societies people do not take advantage of the weaker sections? We must re-evaluate the fundamentals on which our respective civic societies are based and the ideals by which they are sustained. If there is to be a change of heart, a change of direction and methods of functioning, it is not an organization or a country--no matter how well intentioned--which can achieve it. While each country must deal with that aspect of the problem which is most relevant to it, it is obvious that all countries must unite in an overall endeavour. There is no alternative to a cooperative approach on a global scale to the entire spectrum of our problems.*

Most importantly, it was realized that our technical and scientific evolution must be matched by a revolution in social thinking if man is to reestablish his connection with nature:

*We do not want to put the clock back or resign ourselves to a simplistic natural state. We want new directions in the wiser use of the knowledge and tools with which science has equipped us. And this cannot be just one upsurge but a continuous search into cause and effect and an unending effort to match technology with higher levels of thinking. We must concern ourselves not only with the kind of world we want but also with what kind of man should inhabit it. Surely we do not desire a society divided into those who condition and those who are conditioned. We want thinking people capable of spontaneous self-directed activity, people who are interested and interesting, and who are imbued with compassion and concern for others.*

*It will not be easy for large societies to change their style of living. They cannot be coerced to do so, nor can governmental action suffice. People can be motivated and urged to participate in better alternatives.*

*Modern man must re-establish an unbroken link with nature and with life. He must again learn to invoke the energy of growing things and to recognize, as did the ancients in India centuries ago, that one can take from the Earth and the atmosphere only so much as one puts back into them.*



The defining official document that identifies development and environment as inseparable and that triggered concerted global action with respect to [sustainable development](#) is the [Report of the World Commission on Environment and Development](#), also called the Brundtland Report, which was released in 1987 after a five-year long consultative process conducted by the Brundtland Commission once it was tasked by the UN Secretary-General Javier Pérez de Cuéllar, in 1983, to address the rapid deterioration of the environment and the depletion of natural resources.

Since then, the architects of the international community have embarked on a massive effort to make development aid offered by the World Bank and debt repayment packages administered by the International Monetary Fund conditional on concrete measures to halt population growth, without which prosperity will always be an unreachable dream, especially if it is to be accomplished with minimal damage to the environment and without exploiting others.

As the world continued to struggle with its enduring problems of poverty and conflict the human impact on earth's fragile biosphere became increasingly self-evident and the need to take drastic action added new impetus to the fight against population, which evolved from only a silent war on human fertility to a wider war on human consumption, the family, and on human longevity.

The [United Nations Conference on Environment and Development](#) (UNCED), also known as the 'Rio Summit' or the 'Earth Summit', was held in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, in 1992, and focused on reducing poverty and promoting employment, clean energy and more fair and sustainable use of resources, which in time and behind the scenes has translated into a war on consumption and longevity in the developed world.

Out of 172 participating nations, 116 sent their heads of state or government to signal the importance accorded to this global gathering. The politicians were joined at the Summit by 2,400 representatives of non-governmental organizations and an additional 17,000 members of civil society attended a parallel Global Forum and were given consultative status, in a clear effort to engage all sections of society in the fight to rescue the earth from human destruction.

The Rio Summit is preceded by two international conferences on population – Bucharest in 1974 and Mexico City in 1984, which sought to commit the developing world to limit fertility and to force every nation to draw binding policy documents concerning targets of population – and succeeded by yet another conference on population held in Cairo in 1994.

In Bucharest, in 1974, a [World Population Plan of Action](#) was agreed upon whose goal is fertility control, takes into account the relationship of population and development, and calls on nations to promote birth control by abortion, contraception and sterilization. In its text we find faint allusions to the existence and effects of covert methods of population control:

*In many parts of the world, poor economic conditions, social norms, inadequate knowledge of effective methods of family regulation and the unavailability of contraceptive services result in a situation in which couples have more children than they desire or feel they can properly care for. In certain countries, on the other hand, because of economic or biological factors, problems of involuntary sterility and of subfecundity exist, with the result that many couples have fewer children than they desire.*

We also find equally faint suggestions that individual rights need to give way to social interests:

*Individual reproductive behaviour and the needs and aspirations of society should be reconciled.*

More than anything, we find clear language on the primary aim and general objectives of the World Population Plan of Action:

*...the primary aim of this Plan of Action is to expand and deepen the capacities of countries to deal effectively with their national and subnational population problems and to promote an appropriate international response to their needs by increasing international activity in research, the exchange of information, and the provision of assistance on request.*

*To promote socio-economic measures and programmes whose aim is to affect, inter alia, population growth, morbidity and mortality, reproduction and family formation, population distribution and internal migration, international migration and, consequently, demographic structures.*

In Mexico City, in 1984, the World Population Plan of Action adopted a decade earlier was expanded and intensified to achieve greater efficiency in subverting human fertility, increasing abortion and undermining the family structure so as to keep families few and small.

And in Cairo, in 1994, a new [Programme of Action](#) was adopted showing greater commitment and determination to fight population growth within the context of sustainable development while hiding increasingly brutal methods of population control behind euphemistic terms such as 'reproductive health', 'family planning', 'women's education' and 'gender equality'.

A Culture of Death has evolved from the opposition of pro-life and pro-abortion forces who could only agree behind closed doors on preventing the moment of conception by covert chemical and biological means and who in public forums continue to deceive the world with meaningless and false promises to address population problems with full consideration for people's right to choose the size of their families and hypocritical declarations to proceed with full respect for the rule of law and human rights. As I have shown in my book, [Killing Us Softly: The Global Depopulation Policy](#), nothing could be further from the truth.

The truth is that international acceptance for the Culture of Death that made abortion and sterilization commonplace was born in Bucharest, reached puberty in Mexico City, and adulthood in Cairo and that with each decade the Culture of Death that animates the world's

elites has eroded increasingly more checks and balances within national democracies and has perverted beyond recognition the rule of law to the point where the three branches of government – the judiciary, the legislative and the executive – have become the handmaidens of genocide, second only to science and medicine.

The truth is that the more caring and politically correct the language and tone of the population conferences and the binding documents they issued, the more brutal, inescapable and destructive the methods of combatting population growth and achieving demographic objectives became behind the scenes, and the more inextricably linked to the concept of sustainable development, so much so that every time the term is mentioned in policy documents it is safe to assume that it also means covert depopulation in equal measure.

The truth is that the more ambitious the environmental goals, the more constrained people have become in how they can use the land and how they are allowed to live, which has brought universal hardship and has increased disregard and sown disdain for human life at governmental, intergovernmental and corporate levels; all of which have found it profitable to corner man in ever tighter economic and social spaces while the elites who man these national and international institutions enjoy an ever greater share of the wealth generated by the labor of the very men and women whom they have declared a silent and perverse war on and who are not sheltered by well-paying and secure public sector jobs, professional monopolies, or stratospheric corporate incomes; and who most certainly are not being told that they are at the receiving end of chemical and biological warfare and have therefore no way of protecting themselves or their offspring from engineered extinction.

The truth is that the issues addressed at the Rio Summit in 1992 (and at subsequent summits) – such as lead in gasoline, alternative sources of energy, water scarcity, lower vehicle emissions – have all contributed to higher costs for individuals and have squeezed the last remaining disposable income from the already strapped pockets of people in the low socio-economic segments of society while NGOs have proliferated like mushrooms after the rain and corporations have benefitted like never before.

The truth is that much has been done to protect the planet in the ensuing decades, and admirably so, but that nothing that has been done to protect the planet has not been to the sole detriment of the common man and to the primary benefit of the elites.

The truth is also that nobody meant it to be that way, but that once the world's national and international, governmental and non-governmental, corporate and public entities were all harnessed to the same horse, the United Nations, driven by the same whip, that of the Culture of Death, and in the same direction, sustainable development, without the people's knowledge and consent, in an environment of desperation, in an economy where short-term greed blinds long-term action, within a world divided into religious and secular camps who could only agree on

covertly preventing the moment of conception through mass poisoning because that is the path of least resistance, each intent on preserving their own petty interests and willing to lie and cheat the people of the truth to promote solely their perspective, catastrophic abuse and mass atrocities have become the order of the day. The result is a lose-lose situation where nature benefits insufficiently and man suffers unnecessarily and where neither the world's demographic nor the planet's environmental objectives have been realized or could possibly be realized.

Good things have come from the Rio Summit: the [Rio Declaration on Environment and Development](#), to guide sustainable development around the world; the [Statement of Forest Principles](#), to manage and conserve forests; and [Agenda 21](#), a global action plan for all the world's social and economic ills – three non-binding documents that show the way forward and invite all nations to participate voluntarily in a global and coordinated effort to protect the environment and eradicate poverty.

Important legally binding agreements were also opened for signature at the Rio Summit: the [Convention on Biological Diversity](#), to conserve biological diversity and use it sustainably and fairly as a source of genetic resources; the [Framework Convention on Climate Change](#), to stabilize greenhouse gas concentrations in the atmosphere (and which blossomed into the [Kyoto Protocol](#) a few years later); and the [UN Convention to Combat Desertification](#); to stop desertification and mitigate the effects of drought.

Ten years after Rio, thus in 2002, the world came together again, this time in Johannesburg, South Africa, for the [World Summit on Sustainable Development](#) (WSSD), also known as the Earth Summit, to discuss implementation of earlier non-binding agreements on sustainable development; in other words to get serious about fulfilling the promises made a decade earlier.

The outcome of the Earth Summit was the [Johannesburg Declaration](#), which commits the nations of the world to sustainable development and multilateralism and urges them to focus on such concrete things as:

*...targets, timetables and partnerships, to speedily increase access to such basic requirements as clean water, sanitation, adequate shelter, energy, health care, food security and the protection of biodiversity. At the same time, we will work together to help one another gain access to financial resources, benefit from the opening of markets, ensure capacity- building, use modern technology to bring about development and make sure that there is technology transfer, human resource development, education and training to banish underdevelopment forever. (Article 18)*

*...the worldwide conditions that pose severe threats to the sustainable development of our people, which include: chronic hunger; malnutrition; foreign occupation; armed conflict; illicit drug problems; organized crime; corruption; natural disasters; illicit arms trafficking; trafficking in persons; terrorism; intolerance and incitement to racial, ethnic, religious and*

*other hatreds; xenophobia; and endemic, communicable and chronic diseases, in particular HIV/AIDS, malaria and tuberculosis. (Article 19)*

The Earth Summit also lays out the [Plan of Implementation of the World Summit on Sustainable Development](#), which brings the voluntary goals of Agenda 21 one step closer to their mandatory implementation as the Millennium Development Goals, the eight international development goals that were established at the Millennium Summit of the United Nations in 2000 and constitute the plan of all plans and that were laid down in the [Millennium Declaration](#), the promise of all promises.

The Earth Summit was followed in 2009 by the [United Nations Climate Change Conference](#), also known as the Copenhagen Summit; a failed attempt to reach a binding agreement on reducing CO<sub>2</sub> emissions after 2012, when the Kyoto Protocol expired.

Starting in 1997 with the Kyoto Protocol, which committed its signatories to binding emission reduction targets to bring carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) levels down, the struggle for environmental preservation had found a common denominator, global warming, which refers to surface temperature increases due to greenhouse gas emissions from fossil fuel combustion, which trap the sun's heat in the atmosphere and is thought to be a factor, if not the primary factor, in climate change, itself a much-disputed phenomenon.

The concepts of global warming and climate change are subject to bitter scientific disputes and even more bitter political battles because countries in the developed world are being asked to mitigate for the damage their industrial activity and life style have caused to the planet over the past century and to lower their emissions, which can only be done by reducing their carbon footprint and their dependence on fossil fuels and by adopting expensive renewable energy sources.

But whether global warming and climate change are real or imagined, is not as important as the fact that we need a common foe, real or imagined, and global warming is a perfect common foe to unite us in the fight to preserve our planet, which is actually a fight for self-preservation. The rationale is this: to prevent climate change we need to fight global warming and to fight global warming we need concerted global action whereby the developed world lowers its greenhouse gas emissions by switching to renewable energy sources and the developing world finds ways to develop a green economy from start. Unlike pollution, which can be localized, the warming of the atmosphere cannot. So whether global warming and its consequence climate change are real or imagined, or more imagined than real, is largely irrelevant. What is relevant is that we have an environmental common denominator around which we can coalesce because it threatens us all in equal measure and forces us to change our ways before it is too late and we all choke on our own pollution and exhaust non-renewable resources in the process, resources that future generations will also need and that we must therefore use sparingly and responsibly.

Just as we needed a common foe to unite us militarily and politically so we can pursue global disarmament and prevent war, and that common foe was conjured up from the controlled demolition of the Twin Towers at the World Trade Center and given the name ‘Islamic Fundamentalism’, so we also needed a common foe to unite us socially and economically so we can pursue global prosperity and environmental protection to prevent world hunger and the destruction of all life on earth, and this foe has been conjured up from the controlled selection and careful assembly of scientific data and given the name ‘Global Warming’.

To what extent Islamic Fundamentalism and Global Warming are real is of little or no importance, as long as these real or imagined threats help us come together and motivate us to make sacrifices for the common good and for future generations.

For the reality is this: man is lazy and indifferent and his governments and institutions are even more lazy and indifferent than he is. Only a crisis situation could compel man and his governments to act. It is therefore better to cause a fictitious crisis and force change in a controlled environment than to fall victim to a real crisis and be forced to struggle for life in an environment of chaos.

To date, we have succeeded neither in building a green economy nor in fulfilling the Millennium Development Goals, as the [United Nations Conference on Sustainable Development](#) (UNCSD), held in Rio in 2012, and the [Millennium Development Goals Report 2014](#) regrettably attest. And because of these failures we have come yet a step closer towards the Final Solution. All we have managed to do is to buy us a little time. But time is running out.

What has not failed or stalled, but has proceeded with clockwork precision and military dispassion, is the seven-decade-old process to defuse the population bomb. The summits and conferences on sustainable development and poverty reduction that I have described above have served mostly as sideshows and public distractions to the covert effort to halt population growth and complete the demographic transition, which is the only way humanity can escape poverty and protect the environment.

The main value of these environmental and social efforts lies in the fact that they have endowed people and governments with the necessary knowledge, motivation and compassion to be able to trigger a change in values that will hopefully make possible the replacement of the Culture of Death with a Culture of Responsibility. For this reason we must continue to pursue them as though our lives depended on them...because they do.

## **FINAL SOLUTION**

What becomes painfully obvious at the beginning of the 21<sup>st</sup> century is that no progress can be made on any front without coordinated action on all fronts and without global participation. In

other words, without a multidisciplinary approach conducted multilaterally we are going nowhere except downhill. Unfortunately, we have neither the organizational capacity and political will nor the institutional infrastructure and popular consensus necessary to carry out multidisciplinary and multilateral plans of action. In fact, all our national and international systems are ill-suited if not utterly inadequate to do what we need to do. This being the case, and given our dire situation, all obstacles to multidisciplinary and multilateral action must be circumvented and all resistance points destroyed, be they of a nationalist, economic, religious or political kind before we fall victim to our dire existential problems, which are environmental and materialistic in nature and trump all other considerations, cultural sensibilities and religious values included. And this is a very dangerous point to be at because every action can be justified and every crime rationalized, even mass murder, which is exactly what is happening.

The math is simple and frightening: **the 7 billion people alive today will double to 14 billion by 2040 and double again to 28 billion by 2070 and double again to 56 billion by 2100 in the absence of population control measures. Anyone who wants to believe that the planet can support 14 billion, let alone 28 or 56 billion, and achieve sustainable development, is a daydreamer whose wishful thinking would lead the world to peril. But because natural birth rates have been covertly interfered with since 1945 the population is expected to peak at 10 billion by 2050, at which point half the world's people will be chronically ill and sterile, and the intellectual and genetic endowment of the human species will be degraded to such an extent as to render half the world's people completely dysfunctional. This degradation will be the inevitable result of the cumulative side effects caused by the existing methods by which humanity is being chronically poisoned into sterility by the very people and institutions we entrust with the defense of our rights and liberties, with the protection of our health and wellbeing, and with the preservation of our values and norms – in other words by our elites.**

There is no such thing as clean energy and there is no such thing as clean industry...and there never will be. Every form of energy known to man has an environmental cost. The best we can do and perhaps we will ever be able to do is develop cleaner energy and cleaner industry, but our energy and industry will always have a negative impact on the environment.

The gains we are making through the use of renewable energy sources, the application of environmentally friendly technologies, and by lowering our consumption and the environmental impact of our industrial processes are rendered null and void twice over by our growing population. And this will continue to be the case until such time as the global population decreases to a number low enough to allow Mother Nature to repair the damage we cause and that we will always cause because we have long divorced ourselves from nature and have placed ourselves above and beyond the natural order of things, which is symbiotic coexistence.



The only way to live in harmony with nature, to live symbiotically, is to go back to the short, brutish and nasty lives of hunting and gathering. And if we decided to do that, which is highly unlikely, the world could only support at best 250 million people. Absent that, the best we can do is to ensure that the environmental damage we cause and that we will always cause is small enough for nature to absorb and repair within a very short time so that we are not leaving behind a degraded environment to future generations. If we succeed to switch to renewable energy sources – biofuels, geothermal, hydropower, solar and wind – within the next two to three decades, which is highly questionable, some 2 billion people may be able to live sustainably on earth. But what about the remaining 8 billion people who will inhabit the earth by 2050? The only answer to this disturbing question is that they will die one way or another over the course of the 21<sup>st</sup> century if sustainability is to become possible.

As the latest [Millennium Ecosystem Assessment](#) warns us:

*“Human activity is putting such strain on the natural functions of Earth that the ability of the planet’s ecosystems to sustain future generations can no longer be taken for granted. The provision of food, fresh water, energy, and materials to a growing population has come at considerable cost to the complex systems of plants, animals, and biological processes that make the planet habitable. As human demands increase in coming decades, these systems will face even greater pressures—and the risk of further weakening the natural infrastructure on which all societies depend. Protecting and improving our future well-being requires wiser and less destructive use of natural assets. This in turn involves major changes in the way we make and implement decisions.”*

What could be done to prevent the birth of new people has been done through aggressive covert chemical and biological methods since 1945 and continues to be done to this day, which is why the birth of circa 5 billion children will have been prevented by 2050 and why the global population is expected to peak at 10 billion by 2050. Since the year 1995, however, the elites have also embarked on an equally aggressive plan to shorten lives, to ensure that people die faster than nature intended them to and then modern medicine enables them to live, which is what chemtrails, staged nuclear accidents and vaccines are meant for. These new methods, which are continuously enhanced and augmented, will see to it that billions will die prematurely by 2050, because elements of the Final Solution scenario are already underway.

The only way to stop the population from growing without causing irreversible damage to the human species is by legislating family size across the globe, which will allow people to take responsibility for the size of their families, as China has done. There is no reason why the rest of the world cannot follow China’s example, given the alternative. But how do you hurry the death of 8 billion people through legislation? Even if it could be done, by say mandating euthanasia at age 65, we could not lower the global population down to 2 billion by the middle of the 21<sup>st</sup> century. We might be able to do it by the year 2200 but by then the earth will be a wasteland and we would all be choking on our own pollution.



Since the world has been incapable of legislating family size, which requires merely that couples restrict themselves to no more than one child, can we really hope to legislate lifespan, which would require that we terminate our own lives at age 65 or even earlier? Not a chance in hell, which is why, among other things, deadly poisons are being sprayed down on us from high flying planes and why the incidence of cancer and neurodegenerative illnesses have been steadily increasing and will soon reach epidemic proportions.

The most optimistic population projections – which undoubtedly presuppose the continuation of the covert chemical, biological, psychosocial and economic methods of birth prevention well into the future, and that may also presuppose the expansion of chemtrails and other death promotion measures – show that the best we can hope for is a global population of 7 billion by the year 2100 and of 2 billion by 2200.

But what is the point of continuing with the existing covert methods of population control, as they lead to universal ill-health, sterility, genetic devolution, and mental retardation, in addition to certain environmental ruin? What would there be left worth having, both environmentally and genetically, at the end of this gradual and controlled process of population decline?

The [Millennium Ecosystem Assessment](#) does not paint a bright picture of the state of our ecology and of our consequent way of life in the future irrespective of which scenario, proactive or reactive, is proven right:

*Given projected increases in human population and the slow rate of change of many human behaviors, it seems increasingly likely that human impacts on ecosystem services will affect the quality of life of the majority of the human population within the next 50 years. ([Chapter 3, Ecology in Global Scenarios, p.48](#))*

Moreover, our scientific knowledge is not sufficient to predict what will happen to the earth's life support systems if we continue to undermine biodiversity:

*Making detailed projections of the consequences of human impacts on biodiversity is difficult in its own right, and we are far from being able to make similar projections about the impacts of biodiversity loss on ecosystem services. ([Chapter 3, Ecology in Global Scenarios, p. 64](#))*

This means that we are taking an extraordinary and perhaps lethal risk by waiting for conclusive environmental, ecological and climatic data before we take resolute action to limit our impact on nature, which necessitates first and foremost that we limit our numbers.

It also means that the longer we deliberate and procrastinate the greater the losses and the more difficult life will be for our children:

*Nearly two thirds of the services provided by nature to humankind are found to be in decline worldwide. In effect, the benefits reaped from our engineering of the planet have been achieved by running down natural capital assets. ([Living Beyond Our Means: Natural Assets And Human Well-Being](#), Statement from the Board of the Millennium Ecosystem Assessment, March 2005)*

Decision-makers are now faced with the unenviable task of choosing between short-term economic or societal gains and long-term ecosystem health; of choosing, in other words, between the wellbeing of man and the wellbeing of nature. Since it is not nature who depends on man but vice-versa the only safe choice is to give precedence to nature.

Given the overwhelming military superiority the United States maintains, the illusory nature of western democracies, the oligarchic nature of global governance, the de facto suspension of the rule of law in matters concerning international security prerogatives, the white man's delusions of genetic and cultural superiority and his historical readiness to exploit and to murder others, the continuing intractability of religious authorities with respect to contraceptive use, the growing criminality within the United Nations and its agencies, America's militarization and its refusal to abide by the [Biological Weapons Convention](#), the beefing up of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) and its executive orders, as well as the extensive and growing network of government and corporate bunkers, it is safe to assume that a Final Solution is clearly defined and ready to be implemented as soon as the global elite decide to save themselves by murdering the rest of us.

When or if that decision is made, and the last act of the Final Solution will be played out, the agent of death will be a man-made virus, released simultaneously in all corners of the world and followed by the immediate retreat of the global elite to their underground bunkers until such time as the rest of us are all dead.

It is a very small step from the genocide encouraged and carried out by the United Nations and western governments since 1945 in the name of the Global Depopulation Policy and the all-out mass murder envisioned by America's military-industrial complex and radical elements within the UN system.

I urge the world's people to speak up now and to take responsibility before our voices will forever be silenced and those who will silence us will write a new chapter in history and describe themselves as the saviors of the planet while bulldozing our germ-infested and cancer-ridden corpses into mass graves.

PART SIXTEEN  
**SLAYING THE BEAST**

How do we reform or dismantle this genocidal system, this beast, before it kills us all? And what do we replace it with once it is confined to history? These are the questions I will attempt to answer in this chapter.

OM Principle thirteen elevates human dignity above institutional efficiency and recognizes that institutions are meant to serve and respect people and not just pursue societal goals, regardless how lofty and necessary those goals may be. Only those institutions capable of empowering and enlightening individuals while at the same time accomplishing societal goals should be preserved. The institutions and organizations that do not measure up to this standard must be reformed and if they cannot be reformed they must be dissolved and replaced.

***PRINCIPLE 13***  
***INDIVIDUAL DIGNITY***

*The individual is more important than institutions. Institutions that demand from individuals that they surrender their own judgments and consciences to safeguard their place within a bureaucracy and the bureaucracy itself do not deserve to exist and have to be replaced by new institutions. Our current system is partly failing us because it is sustained by bureaucracies that kill individual dignity and take away man's ability to make value judgments that are subtle and humane. The social, economic and political package envisioned by the 99% puts man at the center of civilization and compassion at the forefront of society, giving hope and dignity to all.*

The current system, which has coalesced national and international structures, has taken a long time and great effort to construct the “right” way, to staff with the “right” people, to harness to the “right” horse, and to drive in the “right” direction. But what the system understands by right is wrong for individuals and wrong for families because the system’s primary purpose is to be the enemy of mankind until such time as humankind is contained in numbers and impact to a level that does not harm the planet and that gives enough elbow room to people and nations to allow for their peaceful and prosperous coexistence.

This system has been seven decades in the making. It has cost trillions of dollars to construct and absorbs, between its national (federal, state and local) and international entities (inter- and non-governmental), more than half of the world’s wealth. It employs roughly 15% of the global workforce and continues to grow in proportion to the private sector. It is staffed with professionals sheltered and advantaged by their self-administered monopolies. It takes its cues from and regurgitates the thinking and planning of the United Nations and its agencies, which in

turn are delegated by the Anglo-Saxon alliance. And it is geared towards one primary goal, genocide, so as to accomplish the demographic transition, which underlies all other activities and objectives of the international community and without which, it must be recognized, the world will never achieve peace or prosperity and most certainly will never achieve sustainability.

Wherever you look and whoever you ask you will hear malcontent: the system is becoming more abusive, less respectful of our rights and liberties, inert to change, immune to criticism, self-perpetuating despite its negative effects, incapable of recognizing fault, unwilling to grant compensation, increasingly costly, arrogantly obtrusive, dangerously intrusive, paternalistic and inhumane, ineffective and almost useless. Most importantly, the system is unaccountable because no one in the system will ever admit fault or accept responsibility.

Were the high-ranking bureaucrats and technocrats of the UN or the high-ranking politicians of nation states to be rounded up and tried for crimes against humanity the way the Allies did to the Nazis, all the accused, like their Nazi predecessors, would plead innocence and none would assume responsibility for the system they run and that commits genocide as the order of the day and as its reason for being.

At the national level it is corrupt, class-structured and secretive. At the international level it is amoral, deceitful and secretive. Both at the national and international level it is eons away from the letter and the spirit of the law, even in countries that boast to be models of democracy and ruled by law, and even though the United Nations is, on paper at least, guided by flawless ideals and legal covenants. At the national level, it is the way it is because human beings are imperfect and are always willing to sacrifice the wellbeing of others for their self-interest. While at the international level it is the way it is because nations are imperfect and are always willing to sacrifice the wellbeing of other nations for their own interests. Therefore, any attempts to reform national systems must be focused on disabling the private interests of individuals in positions of power to ensure that the wellbeing of citizens guides all state actions; while any attempts to reform the international system must be focused on disabling the narrow interests of nations to ensure that the wellbeing of the human species and of the planet guides all international decisions.

But more than anything, to reform this system, which empowers evil and practices the Culture of Death, we must retool it to empower good and practice the Culture of Life. But to accomplish this turnaround we must make room for life and grant life, all life on earth and not just human life, the respect it deserves, and that means that we must engineer our civilization to function as flawlessly as the physical laws of the universe. To accomplish this we must design our civilization with a built-in bias for good not evil ends, as is currently the case, but good for all life on earth not just human life. This means that we must engineer our civilization to be in a symbiotic relationship with nature. The system must help us reach this goal and we must help

the system reach this goal. Only if our individual actions mirror the system's objective can we be happy and at peace within the system. Conversely, only if the system grants us the knowledge and leverage to contribute to its objective can the system function properly and aid rather than subvert man.

As much as we would want to, we cannot contemplate a world without a system because such a world – especially one as overpopulated and overexploited as ours – would quickly descend into chaos. Nor can we contemplate a world with a weaker system because the more interconnected the world becomes the more omniscient, omnipresent and omnipotent the system must be in order to function smoothly and fairly across the world. Just as only one God administers the universe, only one system can administer our emerging global civilization. A world administered by competing systems assures only perpetual chaos and repeated conflict, just as a world of conflicting physical laws would.

Let us now look at the two possible ways to slay or at the very least to tame the beast so that it serves man rather than man serving it and so that we can all reclaim our dignity. Either the system is changed by those at the helm, peacefully and foresightedly, or it will be changed by those at its mercy, through violence and in self-defense.

The first method, which I shall call **The Great Leap**, will make possible peaceful reform, the use of resources for constructive ends and the cessation of all forms of structural violence; whereas the second method, which I shall call **The Great Purge**, will take the form of a bloody revolution and will lead to widespread destruction of life and property and to a generation of chaos and fear.

## **THE GREAT LEAP**

If system-initiated change is to succeed it must have three components:

1. The abandonment of monetary coercion as a form of consensus building and of covert depopulation as a peacekeeping measure and the adoption of clear international laws with respect to the three Planetary Security prerogatives of depopulation, resource sharing and sustainable development. This we shall call **The Rule of Law Principle**.
2. The outlawing of secrecy in global and national governance and the adoption of strict transparency rules that if violated must be severely punished. This we shall call **The Openness Principle**.
3. The creation of a global enforcement agency, a People's Protection Force, to ensure full compliance with the first two principles and its endowment with global policing powers so it can punish any and all abuse by individuals in positions of authority, both in the public and private spheres, or by corporations or state institutions whose actions subvert

the common good, equality under the law, and social and economic harmony. This we shall call **The Harmony Principle**.

These principles already underlie the existing international architecture and the mandates of national and international organizations and institutions but in name only. In reality, these principles are being made a mockery of in the way power is exercised and the law practiced both at the national and international level.

The international system is not changing fast enough and is becoming increasingly abusive, unresponsive and oligarchic, while national systems are not changing at all but rather decaying from bad to worse.

Frustrated by the international system's inertia and the stranglehold western powers have on the Bretton Woods institutions, BRIC nations have initiated their own institutions. In a clear attempt to free themselves of western monetary control and coercion, Brazil, Russia, India, China and South Africa have formed their own development bank, the New Development Bank (NDB), to substitute the World Bank. And to free themselves from the strings attached by the International Monetary Fund (IMF) to debt repayment schemes (also known as structural adjustment loans) and from international trade rules written or dictated by corporations, the BRIC nations have established a Contingent Reserve Arrangement (CRA) which allows them to trade among themselves in their own currencies. These are concrete actions intended to allow individual nations to evolve from a system based on centrally-imposed monetary coercion to one based on nationally exercised voluntary cooperation.

It should also be noted that the BRIC block of nations will accomplish absolutely nothing by only freeing themselves of the western-imposed system of monetary coercion unless also taking concrete measures to stop all covert methods of depopulation, which are imposed from the outside and ineffectually employed, and in their stead adopt open legislation and wholeheartedly enforce it. To date only China has done so. In fact, without such a two-pronged approach, opting out of the current system of monetary coercion will only result in more not less poverty and in more not less pollution, for the reality is that the developing world is dangerously overpopulated and will need strict discipline and foresight to address the overpopulation problem on its own.

Furthermore, unless these newly formed rival institutions are rooted in the rule of law and promote the unbiased application of international rules they will have no positive outcome either for the world at large or for the citizens of these emerging economies and will instead regress the world to the fragmented system of bilateral trade agreements that characterized the three decades that followed World War II and which would make access to vital natural resources, and therefore development, even more difficult for poor and small nations. Even if these criteria

were to be faithfully enforced the end result will be fierce international competition and conflict for dwindling natural resources. That is why it is now more important than ever to reform the existing system to satisfy all parties rather than risk a world divided by two separate monetary and trade systems after so much time and effort was spent to create a single unifying system.

As it is, the current system is completely dominated by corporate interests who make a complete mockery of the rule of law and are in fact using the law to perpetuate the most lopsided, shameless and unjust distribution of wealth in the history of man, which has destabilized the entire world, developed and developing, and can only end in violent revolt.

Frustrated by the corruption and pettiness of national systems and by their inability to serve and protect their citizens, people everywhere have lost faith in their governments and are calling for local self-determination or at best for a return to national isolationism. But this is a foolish step backwards that will inevitably lead to more not less economic hardship and to more not less conflict between and within nations. This dangerous trend can only be counteracted by the immediate eradication of the culture of secrecy, the backroom deals and machinations that allow special interest groups – and especially the moneyed elite and their banks and corporations – to pervert the system in their favor. Unless and until secrecy in government and governance are deemed a violation of trust and becomes a punishable offence akin to high treason the world will not know either peace or prosperity because injustice and inequity will remain entrenched at the very core of the system.

All political deliberations and all economic negotiations must occur under the scrutiny of video cameras and be broadcast live to the people who will be affected by the outcomes so they will at all times know who acts in good faith and who subverts the common good. The current system is corrupt and perverse because secrecy is accepted as the prerogative of governance and secrecy allows the vilest traits of men to come to the fore and to remain unpunished. It also allows special interests to sustain a system that benefits only a minority at the expense of the majority and that threatens the very future of mankind. Only the implementation of a regime of full transparency can allow a culture of openness and decency to prevail over the current culture of secrecy and indecency.

As dangerous as the moneyed elites, if not more so, are the professional and scientific elites who are responsible for engineering every aspect of our lives and the world's destiny but who have reserved all the benefits of such social engineering for themselves and have offloaded all the pain and sacrifices onto the common man, which is why they reward their own labor by accord between the members of their own professions (lawyers, doctors, dentists, accountants and to a lesser extent policemen and teachers) while they subject everyone else's labors to market competition so they alone can insulate themselves from the hardships and sacrifices that free

markets demand. The same rules of wealth distribution must apply to everyone and no single group can be exceptional.

By far the most dangerous and damaging of these professional groups – and far more dangerous and corrosive than bankers and capitalists – is the legal profession because its members are a law unto themselves, being the only group in society that answers only to members of its own group, which in practice means that they answer to no one. That is why we see that members of the legal profession have completely taken over the three branches of government throughout the western world and indeed throughout much of the world (the only notable exception being China) and are strangling democracy and the principle of equality under the law, which they have perverted to serve only their own interests, both at the national and international level.

Only the creation of a counterweight to professional and moneyed elites can restore justice and equity in the world, because only such a force could ensure that those who make the rules make them in good faith and that the rules and therefore the system is fair and just. Such a counterforce needs to be a mighty institution of the people, a People's Protection Force, with the authority, manpower and arms necessary to mercilessly root out special interest groups and the corruption they have built into national and international systems. This People's Protection Force needs to be aggressive and feared and endowed with the power to intervene anywhere on earth regardless of jurisdiction and irrespective of national frontiers to hold accountable even and especially the most powerful members of society and to pursue and punish them for corruption or abuse with extreme prejudice. Without such a counterforce the existing system will continue to decay and injustice will grow by leaps and bounds and build up the pressure of social and economic frustration until it explodes into outright class war between the common man and the elites, which will end up in the certain and merciless lynching of the latter, just as the rules made and enforced by the elites now mercilessly abuse and violate the wellbeing and security of the common man. Without such a counterforce the world will never escape the cycle of abuse that swings like a mad pendulum from one side to the other throughout history and up to the present day.

## **THE GREAT PURGE**

Absent meaningful system-initiated change, the people of the world, whose wellbeing, lives and genetic lines are under sustained attack, both nationally and internationally, will have no choice but to resort to violence to protect their rights and liberties and to save their and their children's lives.



No one in their right mind could possibly expect rational human beings to accept a system that has scheduled them and their genetic lines to a slow but certain death, especially when a rational alternative exists, the OM Principles.

Over the past five years, I have exhausted all peaceful methods and more to protect the world's people from genocide: innumerable appeals to the media of 191 nations and to the international media conglomerates; appeals to politicians in more than 150 nations, affiliated and non-affiliated; the publication of dozens of articles and six books to date; five hunger strikes (of 4, 30, 7, 75 and 46 days respectively); legal applications to all existing international courts, the European Court of Human Rights, the Inter-American Commission for Human Rights, and the United Nations Human Rights Council; hundreds of open letters to heads of state, religious leaders, high-ranking military personnel, scientists and doctors. But all has been to little or no avail.

The system has responded by burning my computers through repeated cyber-attacks to intimidate me into silence; by labelling me delusional to destroy my credibility, to which end it has falsified my medical record and issued a false hospital discharge; by imprisoning me six times on false charges and false depositions and keeping me behind bars for nearly one year in the hope that I would acquiesce; by cutting me off from my bank account so I would be penniless and helpless; by throwing me out of my own home and into the street with only the clothes on my back; by confiscating all my computers and office material so I could neither write nor earn a living; by saddling me with brutal and unjustifiable recognizance conditions so as to deny me access to computers and prevent me from communicating with the world at large; by falsifying court transcripts and conducting kangaroo courts so I would get the message that they are above the law and can do whatever they want; by dragging me out of court and beating me in order to prevent me from speaking in my defense; by denying me access to the Crown disclosure so I would not know what I am accused of or by whom and therefore I could not make full answer and defense; by withholding, manufacturing and falsifying evidence depending on need; by attempting to buy my silence on two different occasions, inside and outside jail; by inserting a team of undercover special agents to destroy my resolve while in pre-trial detention and force me to plead guilty to offenses I did not commit; by containing me electronically and subjecting all my communications to constant surveillance and control; by bankrupting me with legal costs in predetermined legal proceedings where all my fundamental and legal rights were violated with impunity; by forcibly separating me from my children and imposing, without cause and in my absence, a ten-year no-communication order with my wife and sons so as to break me emotionally; by attempting to entrap me into drug charges and assault charges while in jail; by arresting me on manufactured charges every time I tried to break the no-communication order and prior to family court so I would never come before a judge and reclaim my children who to this days are being used as leverage to force me to acquiesce; by refusing to investigate the criminal conduct of police officers, doctors, social workers, lawyers and judges either at the

provincial or national level; by dismissing my civil lawsuits without ground so as to deny me compensation for mistreatment and the violation of my fundamental rights; by hijacking my email account because it contains crucial evidence and refusing to hand it back; by cutting off my social assistance without cause shortly after my release from jail so I could no longer continue to write and inform the public of the lethal threats it faces; by failing to acknowledge the three international lawsuits I launched against Canada and the UK at the European Court of Human Rights, the Inter-American Commission for Human Rights, and the UN Human Rights Council; and most recently by selectively publishing my material in system-controlled media alongside outlandish, idiotic, racist or anti-Semitic material in order to discredit my work and my person by association; by publishing my articles in system-controlled media but making my work invisible to search engines so it would remain electronically buried; by publishing my work in system-controlled media and then shortly after shutting down these phony media so my work would be lost and I would make no headway informing the public; by denying me the right to know where my wife and children are and if they are alive and well; by preventing me electronically from finding news about my wife and children; by coercing my wife to testify that she is afraid of me; by rewarding my wife's family members with fat contracts or job security to collaborate in the conspiracy to prosecute me; by coming at me from all directions under false pretenses but to either distract and exhaust me in meaningless projects or to discredit me by association; and on and on and on.

Despite the brutal, illegal and immoral methods of oppression they have employed and continue to employ to silence me and others like me so they can complete the global genocide they have started in 1945, I am alive and well and have succeeded in exposing their deepest and darkest secrets. That is because I do not run away from those who abuse power and who pervert the rule of law, regardless how high their ranks and titles are. I will fight them until their sick mentality is recognized for what it is, evil, and the good people of the world get to write history. And if they do not move aside when we ask them nicely we will bury them with their positions of power to which they so desperately cling.

So far there is no evidence that they intend to stop the genocide. The adulteration of our food, water and beverages with endocrine disruptors (fluoride, BPA, artificial sweeteners, pesticides) intended to render us sterile continues unabated. The program of aerial spraying (chemtrails) by which our air, soil and water are being poisoned with neurotoxins to shorten our lifespan has been intensified and widened. The hijacking of our staple crops and their replacement with sterilizing GMOs proceeds faster than ever before. And the psychosocial and economic methods employed to create an environment that is hostile to families and to social wellbeing have also been accelerated.

They are in other words ignoring us despite having no justifications left to ignore us.

They can no longer ignore us on the excuse that we are ignorant and do not understand the situation because even the most biased observer has to admit that my work alone proves the opposite, namely that I understand the situation as well or better than they do. And that if allowed to be heard by others, the solutions I propose would become universally accepted as a better alternative than the existing course of action.

They can no longer ignore us because we have no alternative solution because even the most biased analyst will have to admit that the OM Principles are not only a better alternative but also a far more rational and humane alternative. The fact that they prevent their dissemination and implementation shows that power not peace is their primary goal and that their motivations are selfish and not altruistic.

And they can no longer ignore us because they can claim that it is safer to proceed in secret, because I have amply demonstrated that their methods can no longer continue because the medicine is more deadly than the disease and because the manner in which they proceed threatens the very peace they presume to protect.

If they continue to poison us into oblivion while seeing no evil, hearing no evil and speaking no evil because they know they are the perpetrators of evil, then we will have no choice but to act in self-defense and send them to the netherworld where they belong.

To succeed we will have to break their ranks by force as follows:

#### Step one

Bring down their first line of defense, the media, which the establishment of power uses to hide behind lies, to censor the truth, control the message, manipulate public opinion, and keep erect the illusion of democracy and the rule of law.

This can be done by convicting a dozen chief editors in as many countries of collusion in crimes against humanity for their role in maintaining the wall of silence and executing them publicly in a single day after which a statement can be left behind describing why they have been executed and that a dozen more will follow every single week if the media does not begin to inform the public that they are being slowly exterminated by slow chemical and biological poisoning.

I suggest that this job is best done by the very intelligence agencies and military forces that are now forced to do the dirty work of protecting a corrupt political, corporate and scientific elite and their covert genocide. The justification for such an act is provided by the illegitimacy of the current governments, who act contrary to the rule of law, above and beyond democratic processes, and in their own interests only and who are committing crimes against humanity against the very people they purport to represent.

If we have democracy and democracy is the will of the majority, then the majority will undoubtedly vote to sacrifice the elite minority to save the majority and not vice versa, as is currently the case because the elite minority has decided to sacrifice the majority. The elite minority is not entitled to make such a decision and because it is acting outside the law and by bypassing democratic processes to ignore the will and subvert the most fundamental rights of the majority, its authority is illegitimate because ill-gained and its decisions are illegal and non-binding because they are made in secret. Therefore, our secret and intelligence services as well as our military forces need to stop taking orders from these current illegitimate elites who are committing genocide and start protecting the people, who are the only legitimate source of authority. It is better and just that a few elites die for the people than that the people die for a few elites.

If the intelligence and military community are not up to the task then common men and women will need to step up to the plate and do what needs to be done to protect themselves and their children.

#### Step two

If the first step does not succeed in breaking the wall of media silence behind which the establishment of power hides and thus jolt the system into action, then a second wave of convictions and executions must follow, this time directed at ministers of justice, attorney generals, ministers of health, and high ranking UN bureaucrats and technocrats.

#### Step three

If step two is not sufficient to rescue ourselves and our children from the genocidal elites now in power, we must take down a dozen captains of industry and heads of state, thus the very people who delegate and coordinate the carnage against us.

I advocate beginning with the lower ranked members of the genocidal coalition, media editors, because they are accessories to crimes against humanity for base personal reasons, namely economic self-interest, whereas the architects of the current genocide are motivated by grand geopolitical objectives, namely the preservation of life on earth and the survival of the species. The second reason is that this is the best way to free the truth from its current prison and thus enable rapid and peaceful change, for once the truth is known consensus can quickly follow. The third reason is that media editors are easier targets and the impact made by their execution will reverberate far more convincingly among the rank-and-file, since everyone would feel vulnerable, then the assassination of the top members, which would leave most people indifferent. Last, it makes sense because by leaving the top of the power structure unscathed change can be effectuated faster and more efficiently and therefore with the fewest casualties and the least disruptions possible.

Absent peaceful proactive reform bloody reactive revolution is inevitable.

If those in charge of the system refuse to reform the manner in which nations govern themselves and the international community is being governed, in light of their failures and of the fact that they have now been uncovered as being guilty of genocide and crimes against humanity, then we the people have all the evidence we need to confirm that these high crimes are not perpetrated on the masses for unavoidable geopolitical reasons and inescapable material realities but to entrench and solidify the power of the elites, in which case their crimes can no longer be justified by higher prerogatives but must be condemned as base and immoral personal ambitions.

Having exhausted all conceivable channels for justice – legal, media and political – both nationally and internationally, the only remaining one is self-defense by any means possible.

In the hope that we can avoid violent self-defense, and to show the existing power structure that I am willing to do anything to avoid violence, I will once again put my life on the line and try one last and desperate peaceful measure, a Global Pilgrimage.

Once this book is completed a month from now I will start walking from country to country to speak to common people, heads of state and religious leaders to educate and convince them of the need to work together to shut down all covert methods of depopulation and adopt overt methods instead, as well as to forge religious unity and dissolve all borders. I will do this without inciting violence and creating panic but by presenting the facts lucidly and fairly so that everyone can understand that we are all trapped in this diabolical genocide and that the only way to free ourselves is by working together without vilifying each other or demonizing our leaders, towards whom I now feel more empathy than ever before.

## WHAT DO WE REPLACE THE BEAST WITH?

The objectives of my upcoming Global Pilgrimage intimate what we need to do in order to peacefully, humanely and fairly accomplish the geopolitical goals that threaten our very existence and indeed jeopardize all life on earth. Given what is at stake, I hope that I will receive the assistance of all parties involved, those responsible for the current system and those innocent of any involvement in it. For while the method I have suggested above to kill the beast ensures fewer victims and more survivors than the current course of action employed by our governments and the United Nations, it still involves violence and I find all forms of violence despicable.

Let me recap the conundrum we are in before I describe what we must replace the beast with.

The UN advises national governments what high crimes to commit in order to achieve a low, median or high population projection and national governments decide which to choose. But forced to choose they are. They are forced to choose by their commitment to the international system of peace and security that they as signatories must abide by if they are not to be ostracized from the community of nations, and they are forced to choose by the inexorable pressures that their growing populations and consumption levels put on resources, on government services and on the environment. Governments are consequently between a rock and a hard place and whatever they choose has undesirable consequences. They are damned if they do choose to employ covert depopulation measures and damned if they don't. The art and science of governance is to choose right and to rightly manage the effects of your choices.

This book ultimately attempts to help us help our governments make the right choices and to have the wisdom and strength to live with those choices. So far we have two bad choices. Option A, the one chosen by the current system, sacrifices the majority for the wellbeing of a self-serving minority. And option B, which will inevitably ensue if the system refuses to change course, sacrifices the self-chosen minority for the wellbeing of the majority. Both options involve structural violence, but the latter far less than the former.

Only by our changed behavior and concrete actions can we create the space necessary for a third option, one that does not involve any form of violence. Option C sacrifices dated economic structures, outdated political ideologies and religious dogmas, and individual self-interest for the benefit of all and to the detriment of no one. Option C is that of enlightened cooperation and it is the outcome I hope and sacrifice for.

The OM Principles are the broad strokes of option C. To make the OM Principles possible it becomes increasingly clear that the world will have to go through a period akin to a global state of emergency to impose the following:

1. Global one-child policy until the population peaks at 9 billion by 2040 or 2050 and clear depopulation targets afterwards: 7 billion by 2070; 5 billion by 2100, 3 billion by 2130; and if we are still not sustainable then a further halving down to 1.5 billion by 2160.
2. Open borders, first through a period of controlled free movement of people into Cities of Opportunity, as described in chapter fourteen, and subsequently by a gradual transfer of people from the old and unsustainable lifestyle into the new and sustainable lifestyle.
3. Global currency to make possible closing the wealth gap between the developed and the developing world.
4. Proportional income and equal taxation (as defined by OM Principle 1) as well as full employment (as defined by OM Principle 4) for a generation or two until we make it over the hump of the demographic transition.

5. Wealth now used for the excessive lifestyles of the rich and famous must be taxed to the tune of 95% and used for renewable energy and the eradication of poverty.
6. Human resources and capital now wasted on military forces must be diverted and used to build a global fossil-fuel-free transport infrastructure and to deal with poverty, hunger and pollution as the global threats to peace and security that they are.

If we approach these measures with a spirit of cooperation, universal brotherhood and self-sacrifice for the wellbeing of the planet and of our children and our children's children they will be relatively painless. If we approach them with the attitude that all sacrifice must be borne by others and all benefits must come to us, then we will at best end up with a global police state and at worse killing each other.

One way or another, these measures must be implemented because that is the only way we can possibly reach the objectives we must reach – sustainable development, social harmony, universal prosperity, global peace and stability – justly and equitably and within the short time we have left before our planet is mortally wounded.

Nature does not negotiate with us. If we continue to damage her biotopes and exhaust her resources she will make sure that the harm we inflict on her will be our death.

It is that simple.

PART SEVENTEEN  
**GEEKS, ZEALOTS, BILLIONAIRES**

What would happen if everyone on earth treated everyone else the way they would want to be treated? More importantly, what can we do to bring about a world in which people faithfully follow the Golden Rule?

This seems to be the most elemental and fundamental aspect of the social conscience and behavior necessary to enable universal wellbeing, which is why it has been usurped more brutally than any other moral edict by the depopulation lobby.

OM Principle fourteen endeavors to place the Golden Rule back to the center of human civilization, where it belongs and where civilization needs it to be if we are to survive.

***PRINCIPLE 14***  
***THE GOLDEN RULE***

*The wisdom of the ages, to treat others the way we want to be treated ourselves, must be inculcated in our psyche through education and once again allowed to flourish by a socio-economic organization and by political and legal structures that do not force the individual to act contrary to the Golden Rule. The current capitalist economy and class-structured societies are antithetical to the Golden Rule and allow individuals only to pay lip service to it. Without the ethical guidance of the Golden Rule mankind will not advance to the higher level of consciousness we need to think of one another as family, to work for each other as brothers, to treat nature as our mother, and to share and to love one another without expectations of advantage or ulterior motives.*

There is a void in our hearts. We all feel it. But few want to do what it takes to fill it, because few will sacrifice their own security for others. To have a full heart you must live for others as much as you live for yourself.

In the movie “2012” there is a scene in which the White House Chief of Staff, a dispassionate character, asks a kindhearted young geologist and an idealistic young woman and the President’s daughter, who complain that the workers who built the arks are not given seats on board, if they would be willing to give up their own seats to save the lives of two Chinese workers. They answer with silence and walk aboard the ark with their heads low and without a further thought to the workers left behind; the very workers who built the arks in which the privileged save only their own lives from a cosmic and apocalyptic event in which the rest of mankind perishes.



I do not know whether it was intended as such, though I suspect it was, but the movie “2012” is a near-perfect allegory for the manner in which the elites of the world have chosen to rescue themselves while condemning the rest of mankind to death. The decisive element is that those in the know keep the truth to themselves to rescue only their and their children’s lives and that they murder anyone who attempts to tell others that the end is near. The rationale for the secrecy is that only a minority can be saved and there is no point telling the rest of the world that they will die when nothing can be done to save them and when such knowledge would only cause chaos and jeopardize the delicate rescue operation that the elites of the world are coordinating at great cost and effort at the eleventh hour in order to ensure the continuation of human civilization and the perpetuation of life on earth.

The rich and powerful with billion-Euro-tickets for seats on the Chinese-built arks in the movie “2012” violate the one code that is at the core of all religions, and indeed at the very heart of moral philosophy, the ethic of reciprocity or more commonly known as the Golden Rule, which states that one should treat others the way one would like others to treat oneself.

Equally, the rich and powerful who govern our nations, control the international community and sit at the top of our religions, corporations and institutions violate the Golden Rule by withholding the truth from us, the people, who are entitled to know what threatens our existence, and therefore denying us the chance to rescue ourselves. They withhold the truth and thus treat us as they themselves would not want to be treated because they do not want to make the sacrifices necessary to rescue everyone indiscriminately. More than this, they actively conspire to slowly poison the rest of humankind into sterility and premature death to terminate our genetic lines and cull the population. They commit genocide because the world is too crowded and they refuse to give up their positions of privilege for the sake of universal wellbeing. They do not want to share the world. It is much more to their advantage to withhold from their fellow men the information they need for self-rescue, for in this way they reserve the earth only to themselves and their own offspring.

For unlike the movie “2012” where the cataclysm that seals the fate of humanity is a natural disaster and therefore outside human control, the cataclysm that spells the end of mankind in our bitter reality is manmade and entails the world’s poisoning with chemical and biological agents to depopulate the earth before we kill all life on it, ourselves included. It all started as a substitute to war, but the substitute has become more terrible in scope, if not in cruelty, than war itself.

The end does not justify the means when there is an alternative to covert depopulation, namely depopulation by consensus. Depopulation by consensus allows the continuation of every genetic line, whereas covert depopulation allows the continuation of only a few and self-chosen lineages. If the selection had been made by nature then it would be acceptable because outside human control, but when it is made by self-serving individuals who deprive others of the right to life and of the same opportunities to thrive and survive, then the selection is unacceptable; more than

this, it is criminal, immoral and diabolical. Such a diabolical selection offends the mind and the heart at the same time and reeks of two social diseases: religious fanaticism and scientific nihilism; the former a remnant from the previous epoch and the latter the progeny of modern times. The first disease, justifies the wholesale murder of all others not like themselves because they are purportedly spiritually inferior and therefore not chosen, thus as the will of God, while the latter justifies genocide as the survival of the smartest in an absurd world of such overabundance of human life that life no longer has objective meaning and intrinsic value, thus the will of Nature. But behind their false and self-serving justifications hides one and the same crime, their own, not Nature's or God's will. And that crime is disdain for the Golden Rule.

Both religious fanaticism and scientific nihilism are social pandemics that affect the psyche of weaklings who either suffer from a deficit of intelligence and a surplus of meanness, thus of passion without reason, or, respectively, are afflicted by a deficit of compassion and a surplus of intelligence, thus of reason without humanity. Both religious fanatics, the zealots, and the scientific nihilists, the geeks, are social degenerates because they exhibit an unnatural and unhealthy imbalance that makes them incapable of relating to and of coexisting with the remainder of mankind.

The current genocide is therefore not only the result of difficult realities – namely the intractability of religious authorities with respect to contraceptives and abortion and the unelectability of politicians advocating population control – but also of sick personalities – namely the zealots and the geeks who are fighting an ideological turf war over our dying bodies. What makes their actions perverse, and truly representative of social degenerates, is their willingness to deceive and lie to the entire world so the resulting outcome supports their sick approaches to life, which for zealots result in self-fulfilling prophesy while for geeks become replicated experiments. Zealots kill without compunction in the name of God while waving their dogmatic scriptures and see our death as a necessary price to restore God's paradise. And the geeks kill without compunction in the name of Science while waving their myopic textbooks and see our death as an inevitable price to restore Nature's harmony. Though they call the outcome by a different name, God's paradise or Nature's harmony, they both want the same thing and they are both willing to kill the rest of us for it. To get away with it they have made a pact, to maintain the code of silence and not tell on each other even though they hate each other with a passion and represent diametrically opposed approaches to life, lest their diabolical intents are discovered and punished for what they are and as they should be.

Added to this toxic mixture of socially degenerated geeks and zealots is the greed of capitalism and the system of economic exclusion that has been forged by exciting human greed to create a society where being selfish and uncaring is a prerequisite to survival.

Starting from the top of the hierarchy of power, let us ask who follows the Golden Rule.

PRIESTS

Does Pope Francis or his cardinals follow the Golden Rule? No, they do not. Between April 18 and June 3, thus for 46 days, I did a public hunger strike on St. Peter's square to compel Pope Francis to tell people the truth that they are being poisoned by the elites into extinction. Neither Pope Francis nor his cardinals have uttered a single word but instead went into hiding. By this hunger strike I confirmed that the highest ranked members of the Catholic Church are willing accessories to mass murder and that their role is no longer to cater to our souls but to send us to our graves. Here is the evidence:

[Addressing Pope Francis](#)

[Hunger Strike Timeline](#)

Do the other religious leaders at the head of every major and not so major religion on earth follow the Golden Rule? No, they do not. On 2 October 2012, I wrote a public letter to the world's religious leaders – from the Dalai Lama to Ayatollah Khamenei – and sent them the indisputable evidence of genocide and asked them to intervene. Not one of them did. In fact not one of them responded. They too went into hiding and chose to preserve the code of silence and to sacrifice mankind so they can hold on to their positions of authority and privilege. Here is the evidence:

[Letter to Religious Leaders](#)

## POLITICIANS

Do our political leaders live by the Golden Rule? No, they do not. I have personally written to almost each and every one of the world's nearly 200 heads of state or government and not one of them has chosen to go public with the truth and protect his or her people from genocide. Here is just some of the evidence:

[Friends not Enemies: Letter to the Heads of State of Non-Affiliated Countries](#)

[Letter to Canada's Members of Parliament](#)

## TECHNOCRATS

Does UN Secretary General Ban Ki-moon or UN Human Rights Commissioner Navanethem Pillay live by the Golden Rule? No, they do not. I have appealed to them personally in and outside of jail but neither of them have used their authority to stop the genocide or inform the

public so people can take their own measures to protect themselves and their offspring. Here is the evidence:

[Letter to UN Human Rights Commissioner Navanethem Pillay](#)

[Free and Equal: Letter to Secretary General Ban Ki-moon](#)

## JURISTS

Do the jurists and judges of national supreme courts and international courts live by the Golden Rule? No, they do not. I have filed lawsuits with and sought protection from all three international courts – the European Court of Human Rights, the Inter-American Commission for Human Rights, and the UN Human Rights Council – to denounce the Global Depopulation Policy and to shut down its covert methods peacefully and legally, but not one of them has acknowledged my lawsuits. For the reality is that those whom we have entrusted with the administration of justice both nationally and internationally are also co-conspirators in crimes against humanity and they are not about to condemn themselves. Here is just some of the evidence:

[To the UN Human Rights Committee \(HRC\): Individual Communication by Kevin Mugar Galalae under the First Optional Protocol to the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights](#)

[Request for Interim Measures](#)

## JOURNALISTS

Do the media people who make up the fourth estate and are supposed to be the guardians of truth uphold the Golden Rule? No, they do not. I have addressed thousands of them individually and the profession as a whole by publishing and sending them, among other things, a Global Media Directory for the sole purpose of empowering them to speak the truth and inform the people of the world that they are being slowly exterminated. With very few exceptions, the world's editors and journalists have also chosen to sacrifice us so they can keep their jobs. Here is the evidence:

[Letter to the Media](#)

[Global Media Directory](#)

[The Media's Complicity in Crimes Against Humanity](#)

## SCIENTISTS

I have also appealed to doctors and scientists and to their organizations to stop violating the Hippocratic Oath and come to the people's defense. But did they act in a manner consistent with the Golden Rule? No, they did not. Here is just some of the evidence:

[Letter to Chinese Doctors and Scientists of the Chinese Medical Journal](#)

[Letter to Lieutenant General Patricia D. Horoho, US Army Medical Command \(MEDCOM\)](#)

[Letter to Anti-Fluoridation Leaders](#)

[Letter to Dr. Bill Osmunson, President of the Washington Action for Safe Water](#)

You see, I have given everyone in a position of high office the opportunity to live according to the Golden Rule, but the vast majority have refused to. Considering the universal decay in moral standards one must ask if those at the very top of the depopulation lobby, our leaders' leaders, the architects of the Global Depopulation Policy, are actually not justified in murdering mankind so long as people behave like cockroaches and rats rather than like human beings. If the cards were on the table and we had been presented with the brutal facts and given the choice between exercising self-control or being poisoned by the state, then the answer would be affirmative. But we were never told the facts and given a choice. The choice was made by a select few behind our backs, against our trust, and above our ignorance, who have decided to extinguish our genetic lines on the sly and save their own because that allows them not only to hang on to power and gain competitive advantage vis-à-vis a populace dumbed down and tranquilized into obedience by chemical and biological toxins, but also to inherit the earth and all its riches once we are rendered sterile and die out. In the poisoned environment they have created by adulterating the basic elements of life only those in possession of the necessary classified knowledge and with adequate wealth will know how to and will have the financial means to protect themselves and their offspring while the rest of us will be slowly poisoned into oblivion and long before we are rendered sterile we will have been rendered dumb and weak and helpless.

The silence lives on the fouled air of their universal guilt. They all know that they are guilty and none dares to admit guilt. And these are our best men and women, our crème de la crème. What can be expected of the rest?

The geeks and the zealots have proven to be equally unworthy of the Golden Rule and therefore equally unworthy of the ethic of reciprocity. For so long as they refuse to treat others as they want to be treated and are actively conspiring to harm us, we who are harmed by their actions have a right to treat them according to the ethic of reciprocity, to which we as humans must faithfully adhere, and are therefore legally and morally entitled to kill them in self-defense before

they kill us. Natural law, the law of survival, and every legal covenant in every nation and in any culture on earth give us the right to take life in self-defense, especially when our children's lives are in peril and it is our duty as parents to protect our children by any means possible.

Non-violence works only with those who are non-violent and well-intentioned. When someone or some entity poisons your children, a non-violent response is a response that is irrational and that enables evil. 'Treat others as you want to be treated' is as true only as its obverse, namely 'do unto others as they do unto you'. You cannot respond to murder with love no more than you can respond to love with murder. Both responses are inappropriate and irrational. You can only respond to murder with murder, for that is the only way to protect your life and eliminate evil; just as you can only respond to love with love, for that is the only way to perpetuate good. You may be able to respond to hatred with love so long as the hatred is not acted upon to harm life. If the hatred is passive rather than active it can be ignored or worked on. But once hatred becomes active it can no longer be ignored. It has to be addressed. The most you can do is reciprocate with temperance and not with an asymmetrical response. The crimes perpetrated in the name of the Global Depopulation Policy are consistent with hate acted upon, not passive hate, thus with active hate or at the very least active disdain that can only be responded to in kind.

How was the world infected with the notion that the majority must be sacrificed to make room for a privileged few? How, in other words, was the notion born among the elites that it is OK to treat all others the way you would never want to be treated? Paradoxically, it is a perversion of the best intentions for peace and of the noblest sentiments for brotherhood.

The virus that has destroyed the Golden Rule was born in its current form in the military-industrial complex as soon as the United States developed the first atomic bomb and the destructive power of thermonuclear explosions was experienced at Hiroshima (6 August 1945) and Nagasaki (9 August 1945). It was born from the fear that others will develop atomic bombs and the world will be destroyed in a nuclear war unless war is renounced once and for all. A substitute to war had to be found until such time as mankind learns to solve its problems peacefully so the pressures that lead to war will never arise. That substitute is population control by covert chemical and biological means. To avoid nuclear war, conventional war between nations was renounced and replaced with low-intensity chemical and biological warfare within nations, but directed at human fertility not human life. Japan was the first country to be subjected wholesale and under the cover of secrecy to population control by fluoride and became the guinea pig of the Global Depopulation Policy.

When on 29 August 1949 the Soviet Union tested its first fission bomb and the US lost its monopoly on nuclear weapons the nuclear arms race ensued and with it the cold war and the concept of nuclear deterrence. At this point, it was scientists who saw the need for a substitute to war and who did what the military could not do, namely reach out beyond their national borders, and the communist-capitalist ideological divide, to their fellow scientists abroad to forge a lasting peace.

The defining moment for this effort is marked by the [Russell-Einstein Manifest](#) of 1955, which was drafted and signed by the most eminent scientists of the time: Max Born (German-Jewish physicist and mathematician), Perry W. Bridgman (American physicist), Albert Einstein (German-Jewish theoretical physicist), Leopold Infeld (Polish-Jewish physicist), Frederic Joliot-Curie (French physicist), Herman J. Muller (American geneticist best known for his work on the physiological and genetic effects of radiation), Linus Pauling (American chemist and biochemist), Cecil F. Powell (British physicist), Joseph Rotblat (Polish-Jewish physicist), Bertrand Russell (British philosopher and mathematician), and Hideki Yukawa (Japanese theoretical physicist). They wrote:

*“Almost everybody who is politically conscious has strong feelings about one or more of these issues; but we want you, if you can, to set aside such feelings and consider yourselves only as members of a biological species which has had a remarkable history, and whose disappearance none of us can desire.*

*We shall try to say no single word which should appeal to one group rather than to another. All, equally, are in peril, and, if the peril is understood, there is hope that they may collectively avert it.*

*We have to learn to think in a new way. We have to learn to ask ourselves, not what steps can be taken to give military victory to whatever group we prefer, for there no longer are such steps; the question we have to ask ourselves is: what steps can be taken to prevent a military contest of which the issue must be disastrous to all parties?*

*The general public, and even many men in positions of authority, have not realised what would be involved in a war with nuclear bombs...universal death, sudden only for a minority, but for the majority a slow torture of disease and disintegration.*

*Here, then, is the problem which we present to you, stark and dreadful and inescapable: Shall we put an end to the human race; or shall mankind renounce war? People will not face this alternative because it is so difficult to abolish war. **The abolition of war will demand distasteful limitations of national Sovereignty.***

Without revealing the full extent of their knowledge or motivations, the world’s most eminent scientists, moved by the noblest intentions to preserve the world from nuclear annihilation, accepted and resigned themselves that abolishing war “*will demand distasteful limitations of national sovereignty*”, but stopped short of saying what these distasteful limitations are and that they are already being felt by innocent civilians who lacked access to the classified information that those in power or in the know both in the capitalist and communist camps were already employing chemical means to subvert their people’s reproductive systems. The world’s most eminent scientists, like the military leaders whose bombs they built, kept the knowledge necessary to protect the innocent to themselves and condemned the rest of their fellow human beings to a slow process of annihilation by sterilization and morbidity. Their call for humanity and their resolution urging governments

to find peaceful means for the settlement of disputes ring rather hollow and, given their continued silence for the past six decades, expose them as mere practitioners of another form of hypocrisy, scientific hypocrisy:

*There lies before us, if we choose, continual progress in happiness, knowledge, and wisdom. Shall we, instead, choose death, because we cannot forget our quarrels? We appeal as human beings to human beings: Remember your humanity, and forget the rest. If you can do so, the way lies open to a new Paradise; if you cannot, there lies before you the risk of universal death.*

**Resolution**

*We invite this Congress, and through it the scientists of the world and the general public, to subscribe to the following resolution: 'In view of the fact that in any future world war nuclear weapons will certainly be employed, and that such weapons threaten the continued existence of mankind, we urge the governments of the world to realise, and to acknowledge publicly, that their purpose cannot be furthered by a world war, and we urge them, consequently, to find peaceful means for the settlement of all matters of dispute between them.'* ([The Russell-Einstein Manifesto, 1955](#))

The world's eminent scientists and in the meantime their lesser colleagues have maintained the code of silence to this day, all the while performing evermore brutal and demented mass experiments on the world's populace that poison our children, downgrade our genetic lines and shorten the lives of our elderly, while carefully protecting themselves and their own offspring.

To enlarge the circle of cooperation but also to keep the secret among themselves they have formed a network of chapters under the umbrella of the [Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs](#) that spans the globe and brings together "*scholars and public figures to work toward reducing the danger of armed conflict and to seek solutions to global security threats*". Their solutions, unfortunately, are dangerous scientific fixes that have written average people out of the equation of life and that cause as many problems as they solve, bypass all democratic checks and balances, violate the rule of law and make a mockery of the ethics of reciprocity, the Golden Rule that over the millennia has helped humanity advance from mere animals to higher beings. Their solutions have failed so miserably and have done such irreparable damage to the genetic and intellectual endowment of humanity that the need to cover up past crimes with even greater crimes and past abuses with even greater abuses is the only way they can prevent total social collapse in the environment of secrecy, lies and deception they have helped trap the world in. The Noah's Ark in the world they have created through the unethical use of science is not great ships of steel as in the movie 2012 but great banks of knowledge and money from which the masses have been locked out.

They have monopolized knowledge to profit not only by securing their own competitive advantage, because the chemical methods they covertly employ dumb down the masses, but also to enhance their own prosperity, because the more people they sicken and the more the world becomes dependent on their scientific fixes the more indispensable they become and



consequently their livelihoods and incomes are secured. This explains why they have built such ironclad walls around their professional privileges, why they protect their monopolies through the imposition of unnecessary credentials which they themselves reserve the right to confer or deny, why they have politicized the dissemination of knowledge, why scientific knowledge is subjected to censorship, why scientists have given their allegiance to power not truth and certainly not justice, why they absorb ever greater proportions of the gross domestic product, and why their incomes are safely ahead of inflation.

The Pugwash Conferences on Science and World Affairs was made possible by Cyrus Eaton<sup>9</sup>, a Canadian industrialist with common sense, deep pockets, a healthy disdain for the incipient American police state, and a desire for peace. The involvement of people like Cyrus Eaton shows that the coalition of forces working to find a substitute to war encompassed, already in 1955, elite members of the business community in addition to scientists and military personnel.

By defying the Golden Rule the world's scientists have helped create a society of exclusion and a culture of death and are increasingly desperate to justify their creations by misusing science and perverting data, all the while suppressing the lethal truths they have shackled to their immoral agenda of covert depopulation as a substitute to war. And guess who is helping them sleep soundly at night and not be afflicted by their consciences? None other than our theologians of both inclinations, right and left, because elitism is an affliction that knows no ideological divide.

*"We take, and must continue to take, morally hazardous actions to preserve our civilization",* wrote American theologian and socialist Reinhold Niebuhr<sup>10</sup>, who sought to give policy makers moral support and direction for *"proximate solutions to insoluble problems"* such as the nuclear dilemma which imposed a common predicament on the world both east and west.

In his book [The Irony of American History](#), published in 1952, Niebuhr wrote:

*"The tragic element in a human situation is constituted of conscious choices of evil for the sake of good. If men or nations do evil in a good cause; if they cover themselves with guilt in order to fulfill some high responsibility; or if they sacrifice some high value for the sake of a higher or equal one they make a tragic choice. Thus the necessity of using the threat of atomic destruction as an instrument for the preservation of peace is a tragic element in our contemporary situation. Tragedy elicits admiration as well as pity because it combines nobility with guilt."*  
(p. 4)

---

<sup>9</sup> *The Mike Wallace Interview of Cyrus Eaton*, 17 May 1957, suggest genuine unease with America's incipient police state and a desire and need to circumvent it in order to reach out across the ideological divide and build an international foundation for peace outside military and security considerations and the mentality of suspicion: [http://www.hrc.utexas.edu/multimedia/video/2008/wallace/eaton\\_cyrus.html](http://www.hrc.utexas.edu/multimedia/video/2008/wallace/eaton_cyrus.html)

<sup>10</sup> *The Mike Wallace Interview of Reinhold Niebuhr*, 27 April 1958, gives an insight into the man's thinking: [http://www.hrc.utexas.edu/multimedia/video/2008/wallace/niebuhr\\_reinhold.html](http://www.hrc.utexas.edu/multimedia/video/2008/wallace/niebuhr_reinhold.html)

But Niebuhr is dishonest, for what makes the situation tragic, and he undoubtedly knew this, is not that good men use the threat of atomic destruction as an instrument for the preservation of peace but that they use it as an excuse for the justification of mass poisoning as an acceptable substitute to war. When he wrote this in 1958 it could be argued that it was not yet known that the covert and deliberate use of endocrine disruptors shuts down the reproductive systems of both men and women in three to four generations and therefore constitutes genocide. But it was known that adding a highly toxic substance to food and water to impair a normal physiological function, human fertility, will do no good to human health and that violating the body in this manner without people's knowledge and consent is not only illegal but also immoral and most certainly an affront to God and Nature, who have needed millions of years of evolution to bring the human organism to its present state of perfection.

He hides or at the very least minimizes the self-serving immorality of such reasoning by a feigned and contrived resignation to the "*recalcitrant forces*" of history that draw America "*into an historic situation in which the paradise of our domestic security is suspended in a hell of global insecurity*":

*"Our dreams of bringing the whole of human history under the control of the human will are ironically refuted by the fact that no group of idealists can easily move the pattern of history toward the desired goal of peace and justice. The recalcitrant forces in the historical drama have a power and persistence beyond our reckoning."* (p. 8)

He is however honest about the uncertainties of the chosen course of action and its ambiguities and incongruities:

*"The statesmen have not been particularly brilliant in finding solutions for our problems, all of which have reached global dimensions. But they have, at least, steered a course which still offers us minimal hope of avoiding a global conflict. But whether or not we avoid another war, we are covered with prospective guilt. We have dreamed of a purely rational adjustment of interests in human society; and we are involved in "total" wars. We have dreamed of a "scientific" approach to all human problems; and we find that the tensions of a world-wide conflict release individual and collective emotions not easily brought under rational control. We had hoped to make neat and sharp distinctions between justice and injustice; and we discover that even the best human actions involve some guilt."* (pp. 16-17)

Niebuhr speaks from the pampered perspective of the elites and would not be so nonchalant with the distinctions between justice and injustice were he at the receiving end of the injustices perpetrated on the average person by the elites in the name of peace and a rational substitute to war, thus in the name of covert population control measures, which he rightfully yet vaguely designates as "total" wars.

The cardinals of the Catholic Church, who have always been politically conservative and rooted in the establishment, have also secretly endorsed the covert sterilization of the populace but took ten years longer than Niebuhr to give the depopulation lobby their tacit consent and found a

hypocritical rather than a philosophical way to get away with it. In the encyclical letter [Humanae Vitae](#) (“*Of Human Life*”) from 1968, subtitled “*On the Regulation of Birth*”, Pope Paul VI does not allow individuals to use contraceptives but allows medical authorities to subvert human fertility and prevent the moment of conception so long as they do it to heal an illness and not with the intent to impair fertility. Under the heading “Lawful Therapeutic Means”, he wrote:

*On the other hand, the Church does not consider at all illicit the use of those therapeutic means necessary to cure bodily diseases, even if a foreseeable impediment to procreation should result there from—provided such impediment is not directly intended for any motive whatsoever.*

Only the Vatican is capable of such questionable moral reasoning and blatant hypocrisy! For all the talk of doing God’s will on earth, the clerics, like the scientists and the military men, sacrificed the wellbeing of the average man for the preservation of their earthly privileges, in this case their moral authority and the Church’s tax free status, because it is easier to give up that which does not affect you personally and which it is not yours to give up in the first place, then it is to sacrifice what you have fought hard to gain.

The political leadership in Washington DC joined the depopulation agenda at the same time as the Vatican, in 1969, and as soon as the depopulation lobby brought the Nixon, Kissinger, Rockefeller triumvirate to power. By 1969 the alliance of the technocratic and financial forces behind population control as a substitute to war had built sufficient momentum to penetrate the highest political echelon and to turn the people’s representatives against the people by shutting them out of the future.

Instead of using the power of their offices to legislate population control, or at the very least to make a first attempt, the triumvirate brought the subject of population growth to the forefront of America’s foreign policy. In July 1969, within months of taking office, Nixon held a [historic address](#) before Congress and spoke openly about the issue of population rightfully calling it “*one of the most serious challenges to human destiny*” and framing it as a central issue that demands answers to the serious problems it poses:

*“How, for example, will we house the next hundred million Americans? Already economical and attractive housing is in very short supply. New architectural forms, construction techniques, and financing strategies must be aggressively pioneered if we are to provide the needed dwellings.*

*What of our natural resources and the quality of our environment? Pure air and water are fundamental to life itself. Parks, recreational facilities, and an attractive countryside are essential to our emotional well-being. Plant and animal and mineral resources are also vital. A growing population will increase the demand for such resources. But in many cases their supply will not be increased and may even be endangered. The ecological system upon which we now depend may seriously deteriorate if our efforts to conserve and enhance the environment do not match the growth of the population.*

*How will we educate and employ such a large number of people? Will our transportation systems move them about as quickly and economically as necessary? How will we provide adequate health care when our population reaches 300 million? Will our political structures have to be reordered, too, when our society grows to such proportions? Many of our institutions are already under tremendous strain as they try to respond to the demands of 1969. Will they be swamped by a growing flood of people in the next thirty years? How easily can they be replaced or altered?*

*Finally we must ask: how can we better assist American families so that they will have no more children than they wish to have? In my first message to Congress on domestic affairs, I called for a national commitment to provide a healthful and stimulating environment for all children during their first five years of life. One of the ways in which we can promote that goal is to provide assistance for more parents in effectively planning their families. We know that involuntary childbearing often results in poor physical and emotional health for all members of the family. It is one of the factors which contribute to our distressingly high infant mortality rate, the unacceptable level of malnutrition, and the disappointing performance of some children in our schools. Unwanted or untimely childbearing is one of several forces which are driving many families into poverty or keeping them in that condition. Its threat helps to produce the dangerous incidence of illegal abortion. And finally, of course, it needlessly adds to the burdens placed on all our resources by increasing population.*

*None of the questions I have raised here is new. But all of these questions must now be asked and answered with a new sense of urgency. The answers cannot be given by government alone, nor can government alone turn the answers into programs and policies. I believe, however, that the Federal Government does have a special responsibility for defining these problems and for stimulating thoughtful responses.*

*Perhaps the most dangerous element in the present situation is the fact that so few people are examining these questions from the viewpoint of the whole society. Perceptive businessmen project the demand for their products many years into the future by studying population trends. Other private institutions develop sophisticated planning mechanisms which allow them to account for rapidly changing conditions. In the governmental sphere, however, there is virtually no machinery through which we can develop a detailed understanding of demographic changes and bring that understanding to bear on public policy. The federal government makes only a minimal effort in this area. The efforts of state and local governments are also inadequate. Most importantly, the planning which does take place at some levels is poorly understood at others and is often based on unexamined assumptions.*

*In short, the questions I have posed in this message too often go unasked, and when they are asked, they seldom are adequately answered.*

In 1972, the [Commission on Population Growth and the American Future](#), which Nixon created in 1969 and was chaired by John D. Rockefeller III, made sixty recommendations to Congress on how to address the issue of population growth nationally, but mentioned none of the covert methods of chemical depopulation in effect since 1945.

The report recommended that the nation's birth rate be reduced to zero and stated in the first chapter:

*Unlike other great public issues in the United States, population lacks the dramatic event—the war, the riot, the calamity—that galvanizes attention and action. It is easily overlooked and neglected. Yet the number of children born now will seriously affect our lives in future decades. This produces a powerful effect in a double sense: Its fluctuations can be strong and not easily changed; and its consequences are important for the welfare of future generations.*

*There is scarcely a facet of American life that is not involved with the rise and fall of our birth and death rates: the economy, environment, education, health, family life and sexual practices, urban and rural life, governmental effectiveness and political freedoms, religious norms, and secular life styles. If this country is in a crisis of spirit—environmental deterioration, racial antagonisms, the plight of the cities, the international situation—then population is part of that crisis.*

*Although population change touches all of these areas of our national life and intensifies our problems, such problems will not be solved by demographic means alone. Population policy is no substitute for social, economic, and environmental policy. Successfully addressing population requires that we also address our problems of poverty, of minority and sex discrimination, of careless exploitation of resources, of environmental deterioration, and of spreading suburbs, decaying cities, and wasted countrysides. By the same token, because population is so tightly interwoven with all of these concerns, whatever success we have in resolving these problems will contribute to easing the complex system of pressures that impel population growth.*

*Consideration of the population issue raises profound questions of what people want, what they need—indeed, what they are for. What does this nation stand for and where is it going? At some point in the future, the finite earth will not satisfactorily accommodate more human beings—nor will the United States. How is a judgment to be made about when that point will be reached? Our answer is that now is the time to confront the question: “Why more people?” The answer must be given, we believe, in qualitative not quantitative terms.*

The Report, which dealt only with the US population, was followed in 1974 by [National Security Study Memorandum 2000](#), subtitled “Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for US Security and Overseas Interests”, a document produced by the National Security Council under the aegis of Henry Kissinger. It was classified until 1989 because it reveals America’s intent to interfere with and reduce the populations of key developing countries by such Machiavellian means as engineered food scarcity, sterilization and war. The Memorandum enshrined population control at the heart of America’s foreign policy, which has since pursued the objective of sterilizing a quarter of the developing world’s population and has used USADID and other governmental and non-governmental organizations to achieve it.

While America’s political class is unique in its intent to interfere with the demographic destiny of other nations – and in this respect is equaled only by the United Kingdom, which has imposed covert depopulation measures on the Commonwealth starting with Singapore in 1956 and Hong Kong in 1961 – every other western nation, both east and west of the Iron Curtain, has covertly subverted their people’s reproductive systems through the will of their own political establishments and without even showing their people the courtesy that America did by

informing the populace through public policy documents that it is national policy to achieve desired demographic objectives.

The political class, throughout the western world joined the depopulation lobby in the 1960s, a lobby that already comprised military men since the late 1940s and industrialists and scientists since the early 1950s. Every national administration of every western country since the early 1960s has been complicit in crimes against humanity and genocide, crimes committed in the name of population control, the technocracy's substitute to war, and in blatant violation of the Golden Rule.

By the early 1970s the political class of Latin America was infected by the political class of North America and joined the depopulation lobby spreading the carnage throughout the Americas.

By the early 1970s the technocracy of the United Nations and its agencies had also been fully infected by the socially degenerated idea that, presumably in the name of peace, the majority must be exterminated by the minority by covert chemical or biological poisoning of the human reproductive system. The disease of mass murder by design is so firmly entrenched by 1972 in the international architecture that the [Declaration](#) issued at the United Nations Conference on the Human Environment could assert it as an article of principle, with the usual subterfuge and dishonesty that marks every aspect of the depopulation lobby:

*Demographic policies which are without prejudice to basic human rights and which are deemed appropriate by Governments concerned should be applied in those regions where the rate of population growth or excessive population concentrations are likely to have adverse effects on the environment of the human environment and impede development. (Principle 16)*

By the late 1970s the political and military wings of government had reached such perfect agreement that NATO Supreme Commander, General Alexander Haig, and the US State Department Chief, Henry Kissinger, could boldly assert that the depopulation policy is central to America's foreign policy and the implied geopolitical strategy of the western alliance.

This period also marks the perversion of the judiciary throughout the western world, which by the early 1980s had given rise to laws enacted solely to advance the depopulation genocide by giving the authorities the ability to target specific populations, namely the poor, the colored and the foreign in order to satisfy the eugenic requirements of the Global Depopulation Policy, whose architects are all white men of Anglo-Saxon and Germanic origin.

By the 1990s national governments the world over and all international organizations have been fully and irrevocably infected by the depopulation virus, whether for reasons of resource scarcity, environmental necessity, international bullying, economic coercion, or old-fashioned fascism.

What the world must understand before it is too late is not that depopulation is not an absolute necessity, because it is, but that it must be accomplished without excluding the majority, which can only be done by legislating family size and by setting clear demographic targets, for that is the only way all existing genetic lines can continue into the future. This being the obvious case, China is the model the world must follow with respect to population control, for China is the only country sufficiently honest and undemocratic to pass the One-Child-Policy.

With respect to population control only the Chinese and, to a lesser extent, the Indians live according to the Golden Rule, for only they give all their citizens the chance to procreate while at the same time restricting the reproductive rights of the entire population. The hypocritical methods of covert depopulation chosen by the West have shut down a quarter of their people's genetic lines, most of them belonging to the poor, while pretending to respect people's reproductive rights.

If the structural violence of the silent genocide presently committed is for well-intentioned reasons, namely to help humanity escape the vicious cycle of poverty and want that leads to war, then let us escape it together, not at the cost of the majority. We of the majority also have a right to live. Our children have a right to live. This planet is ours as much as it is yours.

I therefore issue a stern and last warning to our elites, be they geeks, zealots or billionaires: Do unto others as you want done unto yourselves or else we will do unto you what you do unto us and the world will go up in flames and you will be the first to burn. You have been uncovered as perpetrators of crimes against humanity and must back off now and come clean. Give the world's people the facts, the choice and the tools to be able to take responsibility for population control and resource sharing. Stop the structural violence. Stop the global genocide. Stop the secrecy. Stop the conniving. Stop the lies. Stop the poisons.

... OR WE WILL STOP YOU

What can we do to bring about a world in which people faithfully follow the Golden Rule?

What we need to do is to allow transformative change. Institutional inertia and individual egoism stand in the way of transformative change, which requires that everyone gives up their monopolies: doctors their monopoly to heal; priests their monopoly on God, scientists their monopoly on research, lawyers their monopoly on justice, politicians their monopoly on power, industrialists their monopoly on production, and bankers their monopoly on money.

Institutional inertia is rooted in special privileges that various groups perpetuate to serve their own interests. If the world is to survive humankind must live according to the Golden Rule and in order to do so it must eradicate all monopolies and subsume all personal interests to the common good.

Everyone must sacrifice or no one will make it. Everyone must sacrifice or else we are all condemned to death by proximate solutions to problems that are insoluble by our outdated system of inert institutions, entrenched monopolies, and petty men when the circumstances on the ground are so dire that they require transformative change and brave men.

The common people have been forced and coerced by the elites to sacrifice everything they have, including their reproductive rights, now the common people must force the elites to sacrifice equally. The common people have already given up everything they had to give. Now the elites must give up everything they have to give. For that is the only way the transformative change can occur that will enable knowledge, wealth and labor, as well as responsibilities and rights, to be fairly distributed and a global civilization to ensue that is not based on monopolies and special privileges, which is rigid and cruel and dishonest, but on harmony and universal wellbeing, which is dynamic and kind and frank.

If we are to engineer our future and to exclude no one from the equation of life, then the average man is just as entitled and justified to impose sacrifices on the elites as the elites are to impose sacrifices on the common man. For that is what the law of reciprocity applied in good faith and across the board dictates.

The unholy alliance of geeks, zealots and billionaires must enlarge the circle of inclusion to embrace every human being on the planet through peaceful system-initiated reform and to exclude every ulterior motive and personal interest before we, the people, are forced to resort to violence to protect our children, our lives, our rights, and our place in creation.



PART EIGHTEEN  
**THE NEW MORALITY**

We are His. He is not ours. Yet every religion monopolizes God.

In search of the ultimate truth about our origin and purpose, men grope in the dark, no further and no faster than their ignorance, and every kernel of knowledge glimpsed from God's grand design becomes religious doctrine that is celebrated as the end of knowledge and divine wisdom but decays into dogma with the passage of time, never having been more than just fragmentary lore of the vast universe of which we are but an infinitesimal part.

Every religion sees aspects of God's grand design and none has the capacity to see the unabbreviated whole, let alone relay it in words. Together they see much more than alone, but still no more than fragments. That is why we must accept that every religion is but an imperfect path to understanding something that is greater than our power of understanding and that we will forever try to understand. And because our understanding will always be incomplete, as it must since the universe is a work in progress and forever evolving, all attempts to own God and all pretenses to know His will by studying century-old scriptures must be condemned as an affront to God and as an imprisonment of the spiritual domain; a domain on which all freedom rests.

The only proper approach to God is one of humility and awe and insatiable curiosity towards the complexity and vastness of creation, towards the universe and all life in it, animate and inanimate. All obedience to men who pretend to know the will of God as well as adherence to religions who try to possess God destroy the very purity and honesty that lead to God, that make communion with Him possible. For if man is to connect with God nothing and no one can stand in the way: no person, no dogma, no tradition, no hierarchies, and no prior knowledge. God can only be understood and experienced in the here and now, for an instant in time, by one person at a time, as a reward for and in the solitude of seeking.

The understanding that religious freedom can only exist in the absence of organized religion, because the spiritual domain is the seat of all freedoms and God can only be experienced as a fleeting but powerful reward to personal seeking, is the next step in our spiritual evolution and will inevitably lead to the demise of all organized religions, a process that is well underway.

To free God from man's ignorance and greed so that we can in turn be freed onto God, we must conceive a future where all religions converge into one without a clergy to stand between man and God. This very liberation of the spiritual domain from the shackles of organized religion, which has politicized God, is what OM Principle fifteen advocates.

**PRINCIPLE 15**  
**ONE MAN ONE GOD**

*No one man and no religion knows the will or nature of God. The spiritual domain and the divine that inhabits it must be freed from the arrogance of organized religion and surrendered to the individual and our innate spirituality so that we may all seek and find our own God. Spirituality thus freed will strip away the dogmas and hierarchies of organized religion and consign them to the past so that they will be looked upon as traditions we have outgrown and respected as historic necessities that helped us find unity and decency at the heart of the elemental universal consciousness that inhabits us and that we inhabit. Organized religions must cede ground to individual spirituality if human beings are to live in the image of God.*

Organized religions give people the impression to have found God, much like watching a porn movie gives people the impression to have made love. To seek God in a group is like gang raping a woman and calling it affection. Congregations are obscenities; mirrors to the perversities of man's cardinal sins, the idolatry-of-self on public display: wrath, avarice, sloth, pride, lust, envy and gluttony.

One cannot find God in a group any more than one can digest one's food as a group or process thoughts as a group. Just as you must process your own thoughts and you must digest your own food, so you must seek your own God. If you fail to digest your own food you will suffer physical hunger just as if you fail to process your own thoughts you will suffer intellectual hunger and if you fail to seek your own God you will suffer spiritual hunger. The first leads to death, the second to ignorance and the third to emptiness. Since only physical hunger is lethal, all people digest their own food. Since intellectual hunger is a continuous effort, we are all partially ignorant. And since spiritual hunger requires the greatest commitment for unknown rewards, the vast majority gives up.

Religion is the first science, now hopelessly outdated, and the first government, now long ousted. It is man's original attempt to ask empirical questions in order to conceive "*the unknown cause and mysterious depth of things*"<sup>11</sup> and to codify his inquiries, thus to make sense of the world and to transmit this knowledge from generation to generation.

What most people take from organized religion is not faith and certainly not righteousness but merely prescriptions and rules to simplify one's life in the community. Organized religions help people mimic and parrot each other and in so doing create social common denominators to

---

<sup>11</sup> Emile Durkheim, *The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life*, 1915.  
<https://archive.org/details/elementaryformso00durkrich>

enable peaceful coexistence and to aspire to a common purpose. In this sense religion is also the first politics and not only the first science.

God, thus the Universe, since the Universe is synonymous with God in our modern understanding, is not a sentient being but the sum total of physical laws that keep energy forever on the move, forever changing. God is Energy. God, in the simplest terms, is Light and Light is Love. Understanding Light and Love is knowing Truth, thus knowing God. Clerics are forever trying to understand God and scientists are forever trying to understand Light. For Light or God is the source of all energy, thus the source of all life.

Our latest religion, Science, also monopolizes God and has also been perverted to serve as a political tool, which is why scientists and technocrats are now in charge of running society, having displaced the clerics, and why they have taken it upon themselves to decide who lives and who dies. Scientists and their little brothers, the technocrats, are playing God. Like the clerics before them they too presume to know the will of God, which they describe as the laws of nature. But like their predecessors, scientists only know God's latest revelations to man.

What separate religion and science is their approach. Religion started with the grand questions and worked its way down while science started with the little questions and worked its way up. Since there is too much to know for a single man's brain science has split up in various specializations, just as religion has split up in various denominations because the subject proved too difficult and the answers too varied. But the search continues, as it must, because that is what it means to be a living and questioning human being. The various sciences and religions have developed their own languages to reflect their growing perplexity as much as their growing understanding of their subjects of inquiry. But what they ultimately all look into is one and the same thing, the mysteries of the universe, which they approach from different angles and perspectives, with different glasses, microscopes and telescopes, depending how close or how far they look. In other words they all try to understand God and steal or appropriate his secrets. They do it because we, humans, are a curious lot and because life is challenging.

But whether it is scientific or religious search, we must strip it of man's cardinal sins and to succeed we must make the search rewarding and possible for all, those who succeed and those who fail, ensuring that man advances on all plains – spiritual, intellectual and physical – and that he does so not at the cost but to the benefit of all.

Success on all plains ultimately depends on each and every one of us digesting our own food, for proper physical development, our own thoughts, for proper intellectual development, and our own feelings and aspirations, for proper spiritual development, and that the society we forge helps us do so. It depends in other words on our independence and on society being able to bind our healthy individual independence into a healthy social interdependence.

The spiritual domain freed of organized religion will lead to a healthy and vibrant spiritual life where every man seeks and finds his own way to God. God will never again be monopolized and profited from, which will lead to a spiritual, moral, compassionate and tolerant society. This will make possible a post-religious yet deeply spiritual world that will take us a step closer to universal brotherhood.

The intellectual domain freed of professional monopolies will lead to a healthy and vibrant intellectual life where every man seeks and finds his own way to knowledge. Knowledge will never again be monopolized, patented, and exclusively profited from, which will lead to a classless society and a vastly different distribution of labor. This will make possible a post-political world and will take us a step closer to direct democracy.

The physical domain freed of all but the most basic private property will lead to a healthy and vibrant physical life where every man has equal opportunity to seek and find his own way to the resources necessary for life. Natural resources will never again be monopolized and profited from, which will lead to an equitable and peaceful society. This will make possible a post-industrial world and will take us a step closer to universal prosperity.

From this three-dimensional freedom – physical, intellectual and spiritual – that we all want and need, will result a social construct that is truly civilized, in the sense that it allows for the satisfaction of man's three elemental freedoms while at the same time forging a harmonious yet diverse society and a sustainable yet advanced civilization that is at peace with itself and with nature.

All it takes to accomplish this post-religious, post-political, post-industrial world is for all of us to give up the self-serving monopolies we hang on to and the false loyalties that divide us so we can reorganize accordingly and return to our origin, to Nature or God's harmony. For there are no monopolies, no kings, no masters and no superiors in Nature. God's harmony is the result of perfect intra-species equality and seamless inter-species coexistence, the symbiosis of life. You take what you give and no more. That is God's way. That is Nature's way. Anything else is a human distortion or a self-serving perversion, at best a result of our ineptitude to construct our society harmoniously and to live in the image of God.

Since we escaped God's harmony because we found it too brutal, we have caused a chain reaction that has led to the current dire situation. Our actions have such destructive cumulative effect on Nature that all life on earth is in peril, including our own existence.

The globalization/depopulation axis around which the international order revolves since the end of World War II is man's latest and most serious attempt to keep the peace, which has required that humankind establishes a state of harmony within and between nations and which in turn, we

have recently realized, requires that we restore the lost equilibrium between Man and Nature. In thinking how to achieve this, our scientists and priests have compared notes with Nature/God and have discovered that Nature/God keeps births and deaths in perfect balance so the populations of any and all species are stable and do not disrupt the equilibrium of life. The problem our leaders have encountered is that we need to restore not just maintain the Man/Nature equilibrium. And to restore this lost life-sustaining equilibrium we have to reduce our population to a number that is sustainable; that is to say, to a number that does not disrupt God's harmony, to use the language of religion, or the planet's life support systems, to use the language of science.

Our theologians and scientists were the first to grasp this sacred knowledge and have imparted it to our politicians but have kept it from us, who are only now awakening to this consciousness altering revelation and who have yet to comprehend its brutal social implications, which will inevitably persist until such time as we all internalize and live according to this new conscience.

The universal diffusion of this knowledge means, in the long run, the end of all hierarchies of power: be they political, religious, military, professional or economic as it would render all of these vanity-indulging occupations equal to all other occupations and would force all their practitioners into a state of equality with the rest of the crowd. But that is not the original reason why they withheld this knowledge from us, although it is, in addition to fear, the only remaining reason in the present.

Neither our clerics nor our scientists believed we are ready for this forbidden knowledge. Clerics to this day justify their silence by thinking that God's revelations are limited to the current capacity of humans to understand. The need to decide how many children we can have and to engineer a population reduction is, they believe, beyond our comprehension and therefore best left to a select few who will employ covert methods to ensure that we have only as many children as God's harmony can accommodate. This view was well expressed by Thomas Aquinas (1225-1274) who asserted "*the things of God should be revealed to mankind only in proportion to their capacity; otherwise, they might despise what was beyond their grasp*", or by John Calvin (1509-1564) who wrote that God "*reveals himself to us according to our rudeness and infirmity*".

Having actively transmitted my self-acquired knowledge of population control and the need for it to countless strangers across the world for the past two years and having encountered every imaginable mode of resistance to it, I can confirm that many lack the curiosity and/or the mental and emotional strength to deal with this world-altering concept. This, I am loathe to admit, truly is beyond the grasp of many who are either too weak to make decisions of life and death or too feeble-minded to see the need for such decisions and who instead seek shelter behind one of the following three copouts: irrational belief in divine or alien salvation, scientific breakthroughs

that will give us free energy and unlimited food, or wishful overestimation of earth's bounty and the implied existence of unlimited resources.

They cannot or do not want to understand that God has already given us the knowledge we need to save ourselves by revealing to us the secret to our salvation and to his harmony, which is to keep births and deaths in balance. Nor do they understand that the scientific miracles we need to save ourselves have already been invented and are called contraceptives. Last, they would rather not admit to themselves that the earth's bounty truly is unlimited so long as we switch to renewable resources and stop using natural resources faster than the earth can provide or replenish them. These three tidbits of knowledge are not literal enough for a population that has been raised to be intellectually and emotionally dependent on religious indoctrination and blind belief in fables and on political manipulation and unquestioned obedience to authority.

Scientists, for their part, find it easier and more to their advantage to sicken and kill than to educate and empower the general public. Biology Professor Erik Pianka has become the flag bearer of this mentality as soon as he endorsed the elimination of 90% of the human population through an airborne strain of the Ebola virus during an acceptance speech for the 2006 Distinguished Texas Scientist Award from the Academy of Science; a position that was enthusiastically applauded by hundreds of scientists present for the occasion.<sup>12</sup>

A fellow scientist and attendee reports that "*Professor Pianka began his speech by explaining that the general public is not yet ready to hear what he was about to tell us*" to which end the organizers made sure that no video evidence is available by asking the camera operator filming the occasion to stop the camera and walk away so Dr. Pianka could speak in confidence.<sup>13</sup>

Yes, both scientists and clerics consider God's balancing of life and death forbidden knowledge and have appropriated it for their own ends, denying us the opportunity to evolve by receiving and embodying this revelation, and using it against us to drive us into extinction.

Since society is entirely man made, man's creation, man has always had to play God to keep society going. He has no choice because God runs nature and man runs society. So he makes rules and breaks rules to make new rules again, as his knowledge advances and his society evolves. He has not yet found the perfect society. He is still searching, still creating and using God's nature for inspiration. And the right to play God on earth is fiercely contested by scientists and clerics, each believing to understand God better than the other side, and each

---

<sup>12</sup> I believe the current Ebola outbreak in Africa, which has already extended to four countries and is the largest in history, to be man-made and the product of scientists of Pianka's genocidal ilk.

<sup>13</sup> Forrest M. Mims III, *Meeting Doctor Doom*, March 2006.  
[http://blog.lege.net/content/The\\_Citizen\\_Scientist\\_31\\_March\\_2006.html](http://blog.lege.net/content/The_Citizen_Scientist_31_March_2006.html)

strengthening their hierarchies to have a better hold on the power to play God, assuming this right without asking the rest of us.

Clerics have a paternalistic attitude towards the common man while scientists have a condescending attitude. They both believe we cannot understand. They do not believe this because they gave us the opportunity to understand and we have disappointed them but because it is convenient to assume our incompetence so as to justify acting without our knowledge or consent. Both scientists and clerics have made and continue to make invaluable contributions to the common good but on the subject of depopulation, which both have approached and are pursuing the wrong way, they are dead wrong; so wrong in fact that they are committing genocide and crimes against humanity. And since this is such a vast subject that affects every human being on the planet and every aspect of our lives, the need to proceed covertly has perverted everything we hold dear and has annihilated everything we owe our success to as a species.

Clerics, who are our expired scientists, are wrong to misuse our trust by covertly assuming society-wide responsibility for holding the balance of good and evil in their sole hand so that man's world, like God's, stays in equilibrium, and in so doing deprive us of the right and opportunity to exercise responsibility over our God-given reproductive rights, which they have usurped by forcing scientists to find covert ways to prevent the moment of conception. In essence they deprive us of the knowledge necessary to live in the image of God and force us instead to crawl in the shadows of men. In so doing, they have turned religion into a force of evil instead of a force for good.

And scientists, who are our new clerics, are wrong to misuse medicine and science to covertly subvert a normal physiological function, our God-given ability to procreate, and in the process damage our general health and our children's genetic and intellectual endowments, enfeebling our species and throwing evolution into devolution, as though they had a right to be the sole arbiters of life and death. In essence they not only deprive us of the benefits of knowledge accrued with the surplus food that we produce, but actively use their knowledge to harm us in intended and unintended ways. In so doing, they have turned science into a force for the preservation of evil instead of a force for the advancement of good.

How did this happen? In the previous chapter I showed the origin and spread of this cancer in the scientific community. Here I will show its origin and diffusion in the religious community.

The Second Vatican Council, which formally opened under the pontificate of Pope John XXIII on 11 October 1962 and closed under Pope Paul VI on 8 December 1965, attempted to renew Catholic doctrine to correspond with the modern world.

Traditionalists, however, consider the changes that were adopted to constitute apostasy; that is, renunciation of religion, since many of the changes are deemed heretical in the sense that they depart from established doctrine, which in Catholicism is supposed to be indefectible (meaning ‘immutable and always remaining the same’) and infallible (meaning ‘without the possibility of error’).

One such “heretical” change is:

*“Abolition in Vatican II and the 1983 Code of Canon Law of the traditional distinction between the primary (procreative) and secondary (unitive) ends of marriage, the placing of those ends on the same level, and the reversal of their order. The change provides tacit support for contraception, since the prohibition against birth control was based on the teaching that procreation is marriage’s **primary** end.”<sup>14</sup>*

To traditionalists this signaled that the Church is no longer a trustworthy guardian of revealed doctrine:

*“We must therefore, as Catholics who affirm that the Church is both indefectible and infallible, reject and repudiate the claims that Paul VI and his successors have been true popes.*

*On the other hand we leave it to the authority of the Church, when it once again will function in a normal manner, to declare authoritatively that these supposed popes were non-popes. We as simple priests cannot, after all, make authoritative judgements, whether legal or doctrinal, which bind the consciences of the faithful.*

*We traditional Catholics, finally, have not founded a new religion, but are merely engaged in a “holding action” to preserve the Faith and catholic worship until better days. In the meantime, that goal will be best served if we address difficult issues with attentiveness not only to theological principles, but also to the theological virtue of charity.”*

Constrained by the rigidity of its faith and confronting such fierce internal opposition to a change as slight as the implicit acceptance of contraceptives, the Vatican backed off and instead of angering the rank and file and risking a schism within Catholicism it gave secular authorities its tacit approval to covertly poison the populace into infertility so as to prevent the moment of conception without people’s knowledge or consent, rather than have to compromise on contraception and abortion, which governments need to defuse the population bomb and reach necessary demographic objectives. As I have shown in the previous chapter, the Vatican’s tacit approval, given to secular medical authorities to covertly subvert the human reproductive system, appears in a single discreet paragraph, under the heading “Lawful Therapeutic Means”, in the 1969 encyclical letter [\*Humanae Vitae\*](#), which states:

---

<sup>14</sup> Rev. Anthony Cekada, *Traditionalists, Infallibility and the Pope* (1995, 2006).  
<http://www.traditionalmass.org/images/articles/TradsInfall.pdf>



*“On the other hand, the Church does not consider at all illicit the use of those therapeutic means necessary to cure bodily diseases, even if a foreseeable impediment to procreation should result there from—provided such impediment is not directly intended for any motive whatsoever.”*

Caught between a rock and a hard place, the Vatican leadership made extraordinary efforts to satisfy all parties. The greatest sacrifice was made by Pope John Paul II and I explain it in chapter fifteen as follows:

Nothing shows more clearly how dangerously contentious the issue of population control is than the number of high profile victims on both sides of the divide. For while American President John F. Kennedy (d. 1963) and his brother, Robert (d. 1968), Chilean President Salvador Allende (d. 1973), Polish President Lech Kaczyński (d. 2010), and Romanian President Nicolae Ceausescu (d. 1989) were assassinated for opposing the regime of covert depopulation, Olaf Palme of Sweden may have been assassinated for the absolute opposite reason. Most bizarrely, Pope John Paul II survived assassination attempts for both reasons, though the first attempt, carried out on 13 May 1981 by Turkish gunman Mehmet Ali Ağca, was staged, while the second, carried out on 12 May 1982 by Traditionalist Catholic Spanish priest Juan María Fernández y Krohn, was not. The first attempt was staged because the Church needed a plausible interpretation for the last of the [Three Secrets of Fatima](#), which foretells the end of the Catholic Church and the execution of the Pope and cardinals by people and soldiers in retribution for an evil done by the Church, which can only be its complicity in and responsibility for crimes against humanity once it agreed to go along with and to sanction covert depopulation measures by chemical poisoning, which is evident in the encyclical letter [Humanae Vitae](#) from 1969. The Church had delayed the release of the third vision of Fatima by 20 years because it needed time to fabricate a false interpretation and because it needed an event to base it on. To make the false assassination attempt more credible it was planned to take place on the anniversary of Fatima’s vision, at the exact date and hour. To give it even more credence, Pope John Paul II stated upon his recovery that it was Our Lady of Fatima that helped keep him alive, and a few years later, in 2005, he reiterated his false assertion, so as to dispel all doubts and suspicions: “*Could I forget that the event in St. Peter’s Square took place on the day and at the hour when the first appearance of the Mother of Christ to the poor little peasants has been remembered for over sixty years at Fátima, Portugal? For in everything that happened to me on that very day, I felt that extraordinary motherly protection and care, which turned out to be stronger than the deadly bullet.*” That the assassination was staged is also intimated by the fact that Pope John Paul II pardoned the gunman two years later, in December 1983, after visiting him in prison and then declaring, rather enigmatically, that: “*What we talked about will have to remain a secret between him and me. I spoke to him as a brother whom I have pardoned and who has my complete trust.*” The second assassination attempt also happened on the exact date and hour of the anniversary of Fatima’s vision, but one year later, and was committed by Conservative elements within the Church who opposed the Vatican’s complicity in depopulation and took issue with its attempt, through the Second Vatican Council, to reform the Church’s policy with respect to contraception and other teachings. It was a slap in the face of the Vatican and a public statement that the Vatican’s machinations to falsify history and change divine prophesy did not go unnoticed by the last remaining traditionalists within the Church who refused to go along with the liberalization and modernization of Church doctrine so as to allow the use of contraceptives. Father Juan María Fernández y Krohn served a three-year sentence after which he was expelled from Portugal and became a solicitor in Belgium, one of two remaining religious strongholds in Europe opposing population control (the other being Ireland). I have great sympathy for the Vatican and even greater sympathy for Pope John Paul

II, who made a terrible sacrifice by taking a bullet to save the Church from the inevitable and foreordained demise caused by its obsolescence and by the fact that the Church cares more about its power and influence than about its people and the truth. It is nevertheless reluctantly and with a heavy heart that I invalidate their efforts. The truth, however, is the truth and it must be told, for only the truth can set us free.

No amount of moralizing can match the irresistible power of the instinct to procreate, which is deeply embedded in our genetic code for a reason, namely to ensure the perpetuation of the species. This obvious reality, however, has not detracted either the top clerics of every religion or the high priests of every science from attempting to impart their wisdom in pursuit of regulating or restricting our reproductive rights. And in the process the will and the voice of the masses were somehow lost in the loud clamor of the elites.

I started with the Catholic Church because it represented the last resistance point to birth control and the culture of death until 1969 when it too caved in and has since only been pretending to be anti-contraceptives and anti-abortion in order to deceive the public and maintain the façade of Catholicism's infallibility and immutability, knowing full well that our fertility is being covertly subverted by governments who adulterate our basic elements of life.

Let us now look at the manner in which the clergy outside Catholicism took it upon itself to assume command and control over our reproductive rights and system, because I cannot find any reference to a vote on the matter in any country.

Anglicans first approved of birth control, for married couples only, at the 1930 [Lambeth Conference](#), but did not explicitly endorse the use of contraceptives, stating only that “*where there is a morally sound reason for avoiding complete abstinence ... other methods may be used.*” So long as these methods of conception control are not used for “*motives of selfishness, luxury, or mere convenience.*” ([Resolution 15](#), from 1930)

This was a sea change from its 1920 position when the use of prophylactics was seen as a “*grave danger—physical, moral and religious,*” and their distribution “*an invitation to vice*”, consequently calling on good Christians everywhere to pressure governments to end “*the open or secret sale of contraceptives, and the continued existence of brothels*”.<sup>15</sup>

By 1958, the Anglican bishops not only approved of contraceptives that are “*mutually acceptable to husband and wife in Christian conscience*” ([Resolution 115](#)), thus leaving the choice entirely to couples, but also of sterilization. They rejected, however, abortion. More importantly, the tone and tenor of the arguments reveal that the need for family planning was necessitated by more than just personal choice but also by the needs of society. This change of

---

<sup>15</sup> Christopher Webber, *Unity in Diversity at the Lambeth Conference*, 2008.  
<http://www.pittsburghepiscopal.org/ac/unity-diversity.pdf>

emphasis from individual choice to social necessity came as a result of great fears of assured mutual destruction at the height of the Cold War and prompted the bishops to not only loosen the restrictions on the use of contraceptives but at the same time to also issue no less than twelve resolutions on the subject of “*reconciling conflicts between and within nations*” to which end they favored, among other things: mutual understanding and calm reason in solving racial, political and economic conflicts ([Resolution 103](#)); international sharing of material resources ([Resolution 105](#)); the abdication of war and a comprehensive international disarmament treaty ([Resolution 106](#)), and strengthening the United Nations to better enforce its decisions ([Resolution 108](#)).

The agenda of the 1958 Lambeth Conference of the Anglican bishops does not only read like the UN agenda and intimates that population control is necessary to avoid war in the nuclear age, but comes only one year after the [Pugwash Conference on Science and World Affairs](#), which marked the effort of prominent scientists, the high priests of modern times, to reduce the danger of nuclear war by seeking alternative solutions to global security threats, namely population control. That this is no coincidence but masterful planning is further indicated by the fact that the 1958 Lambeth Conference was organized by the only Freemason Archbishop of Canterbury the Anglican Church has ever had, before and since, Geoffrey Bishop, who held the office from 1945 to 1961.

The pro-contraception resolution of the Anglican Church’s 1930 Lambeth Conference was immediately echoed in the US by the Committee on Home and Marriage of the [Federal Council of Churches](#), an ecumenical association of protestant denominations that encompassed primarily Methodist and Presbyterian churches, which in 1931 called for family limitations and for the repeal of laws prohibiting the sale and use of contraception.<sup>16</sup>

In a clear effort of trans-Atlantic coordination and Anglo-American cooperation, and again echoing England, the 1961 North American Conference of Church and Family held by the [National Council of Churches](#) (NCC), an ecumenical partnership of more than three dozen Christian faith groups, did for America’s Protestants what the 1958 Lambeth Conference did for

---

<sup>16</sup> The Protestant Reformation was in great part a revolt against the anti-natalism of the Late Medieval Catholic Church which deemed married life spiritually inferior to cloistered life and led to a third of the adult populace taking the vow of chastity to live in Holy Orders. Luther astutely observed that birth prevention was practiced primarily by the well born, the nobility and princes, and called the practice “inhuman” and “barbarous”. No doubt the nobility did this for the sake of passing on the wealth to as few offspring as possible so to avoid conflict when transferring the family title and estates to the next generation. To this day, the discipline the European nobility exercised over their family size if not their reproductive urges for the sake of preserving wealth and power serves as a model and basis of support for population control as a solution to poverty and war. In other words the individual experiences and prerogatives of the nobility have become those of the society at large at a time and in an age when universal prosperity and peace are sought as part and parcel of the post-World War II international order. It is therefore safe to assume that the idea of population control originates with the European nobility or at the very least was appropriated from them, as they were the first to know that only by restricting the number of children can wealth grow rather than shrink, as it would if it were to be split among many children, and peace can be preserved.

the Commonwealth's Anglicans: lift all moral restrictions to the use of contraceptives. It even went a step further than their Anglican colleagues by urging reform of America's anti-abortion laws. They did not however approve of sterilization.

By 1964 Asia's Christian churches were also forced to face the question of birth control and did so at the East Asian Christian Conference in Bangkok, Thailand, where they too found contraceptives acceptable. Unlike America's Protestants, however, Asia's Christians did approve of sterilization and like Britain's Anglicans they opposed abortion.

What the soul searching of Christianity's clerics tells us about the role of religion in the methods used by secular authorities to combat overpopulation is this:

1. Clerics were asked to provide moral justification for birth control, thus for the individual's actions with respect to procreation, so that governments could hide the rapidly decreasing fertility rates of westerners due to the use of covert methods of chemical sterilization (primarily fluoride) employed since 1950 (and in the case of Japan and the Baltic states since 1945) as part and parcel of the secret population control program chosen to serve as a substitute to war by the architects of the Global Depopulation Policy, the Allied Powers, who created the UN for this very purpose and who can be traced back to the eugenic movement which originated in France, Germany, Great Britain and the United States in the 1860s and 1870s.
2. Clerics were inducted into the depopulation lobby a decade after the program was begun by the military-industrial complex of the US, UK and the USSR, the three Allied Powers, at war's end and quickly succumbed to the ideology of death and morally submitted to material realities without considering or attempting to inform the public so that population control could be legislated.
3. Clerics have maintained the code of silence as full-fledged members of the genocidal coalition in order to advance their own economic interests, preserve their religious hierarchies, and secure their tax free status despite being fully aware of the immorality of their actions, the perversion of their doctrines, and the abomination of their betrayal in the eyes of God.
4. The "*incoherence and ethical superficiality*"<sup>17</sup> of their deliberations betrays the clerics' need to transcend their dated religions and their willingness to prostitute themselves in order to give secular authorities what they need. It also shows that their moral decrees are not informed by divine revelations but rather by secular considerations; otherwise they would do what they say and would say what they do. All nations needed

---

<sup>17</sup> Joseph Fletcher, *Moral Responsibility Situation Ethics at Work*, Westminster John Knox Press, June 1967.

contraceptives and all Christian denominations duly approved their use. Asian nations needed sterilization and the East Asian Christian Conference granted it. North America needed abortion and the NCC abided. Finally, all Christian nations needed permission from the highest moral authority in Christendom to prevent conception by pharmacological means under the pretext of healing an illness – code for chronically poisoning the populace with fluoride to prevent tooth decay – and the Vatican reluctantly gave them that permission and then hypocritically framed it in such a way as to allow itself to backtrack and to deny.

That all religious authorities of Christendom succumbed to the culture of death shows not that they are immoral. It shows that the conditions caused by overpopulation are so dire and the threats so obvious that man has no choice but to control his reproduction, this being the lesser evil. What is immoral is the failure of religious leaders to abandon dated dogmas and sacrifice self-interest to give governments clear direction to legislate population control and the populace the clear commandment to assume responsibility for it. For centuries they have assumed moral authority but are failing to provide it at a time in our history when we most need it.

Let us now look at the behavior of the world's other major religions with respect to population control.

The largest monotheistic religion, Islam, poses a serious challenge to the depopulation lobby because it lacks a hierarchy. Without a leadership to convince to issue top-down decrees in favor of contraception, family planning and population control, the depopulationists are forced to educate (or, as some would have it, [indoctrinate](#)) thousands of imams individually so that they in turn can persuade the public that interfering with their reproductive systems to limit the number of children they have does not offend God but is absolutely necessary for peace and prosperity.

Paradoxically, resistance to family planning in the Islamic world is not rooted in any specific religious text, for neither the Holy Quran nor the sayings (Hadith) and acts (Sunnah) of the Holy Prophet expressly forbid it, but rather in the pronouncements of some religious scholars who argue that only God can decide the number of children a couple will have and that procreation is a religious duty.

But such arrogant presumption and its imposition on the faithful is unwarranted since it violates the moderate nature of Islam and its principle of permissibility, which states that everything is lawful unless explicitly stated otherwise in the Quran, Hadith or Sunnah. In other words, the hardliners hide their lust for power behind self-serving interpretation of Islamic law and keep their noses in people's bedrooms to exercise more control over others, much the same as hardline Evangelists and Catholics. That they do it for self-serving reasons rather than misplaced piety was amply demonstrated by the cowardly silence all Muslim leaders have hid behind when I

presented them with hardcore evidence that all their theorizing about birth control is utterly useless since secular authorities subvert their people's reproductive rights through covert chemical and biological methods and the official family planning programs are just for show or at best to serve as a plausible explanation for rapidly falling fertility rates. Had they been genuinely concerned about violating the will of Allah, rather than engaging in vacuous posturing, they would have and should have been screaming their heads off with outrage. Instead they have remained as quiet as a mouse.

While all Muslims forbid sterilization and abortion, the practice of *azl* (withdrawal or [coitus interruptus](#)) is well established as an acceptable form of birth control and goes back to the time of Muhammad, which has led Muslim scholars to formulate only three conditions to other forms of contraception, all of which are entirely reasonable: (1) that the birth control method must be used with the consent of both husband and wife, (2) that it must not cause permanent sterility, and (3) that it must not otherwise harm the body.

In the only Muslim country where the sacred and secular leadership rests in one and the same person, the Ayatollah, the highest ranking Shia cleric and supreme leader of the Iranian state, covert depopulation methods via endocrine disruptors have been in full swing since 1986, when they were reluctantly approved by [Ayatollah Khomeini](#), and continued to be faithfully and ruthlessly applied until late July 2012, when the current head of state, [Ayatollah Khamenei](#) – prompted by the publication of my article, [The Effects of Overpopulation on Human Rights](#), which first appeared in mid-July 2012, and by my shortly thereafter published book, [Water, Salt, Milk: Killing Our Unborn Children](#), and that expose covert methods of depopulation for the first time since their inception – declared Iran's contraceptive services to be “[wrong](#)” and ordered state authorities to slash all birth-control programs, thus reversing a 26-year-old policy that brought [Iran's total fertility rate](#) from 6 down to 1.7 children per woman in just 15 years, the fastest and steepest decline in the history of the [Global Depopulation Policy](#).<sup>18</sup>

Almost as swift was the reaction of Israel's religious authorities, whom I addressed in mid-September 2012 with an [open letter](#), along with all other religious leaders, and who responded by putting pressure on secular authorities to terminate the fluoridation of the nation's water supply. The announcement was made on 29 July 2013 by the [Supreme Court ruling](#), as a result of a petition submitted 12 November 2012, that the government must stop adding chemicals into public water supplies within one year.<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> I applaud Iran's leadership for heeding my call to stop all covert methods of depopulation, but urge Ayatollah Khamenei to legislate family size the way China has done, rather than leave the population problem in God's hands, which will inevitably lead to more poverty and certain war.

<sup>19</sup> I commend Israel's leadership, secular and sacred, for heeding my call to stop all covert methods of depopulation and for starting by outlawing fluoridation. I now urge Israel's leaders to legislate family size and outlaw all remaining endocrine disruptors.



That the state of Israel started to subvert their people's reproductive systems as early as 1974, when it first passed regulation permitting fluoridation, and that it finally mandated it in 1998, can only reflect decisions made with the participation of its religious authorities.

Bound by the commandment to "be fruitful and multiply" and even more strongly by the commandment to "choose life", Judaism's Orthodox rabbis are as restricted as Catholicism's priests in allowing the free use of contraceptives or in tolerating abortion, which they see as dangerous sectarian abominations.

In this vein, Dr. Zahavy, an Orthodox New York rabbi, declared in 1960 that population control by birth limitation was an "*absolute contradiction to the moral motif of modern faith*" and "*anti-Godly*" when practiced on a "*communal scale*" as it "*negates a basic principle of the divine creative process upon which modern religion operates.*" "*By what right*", he asks, "*does this generation take upon itself the task to decide who may propagate and who may not propagate?*"<sup>20</sup>

Judaism abhors causal abortion but sanctions it in cases where the mother's life is at stake, thus only for the gravest of reasons. Abortion for population control is therefore repugnant in Talmudic law.<sup>21</sup>

With respect to birth control the Halachic view (i.e. according to Jewish law), which is heavily influenced by the story of Onan in the Book of Genesis, considers hormonal contraceptives preferable to barrier contraceptives because they do not prevent the semen from travelling its natural route. This interpretation seems to be accepted by Orthodox, Conservative and Reform branches of Judaism, though they vary in the strictness of its application. An orthodox rabbi presents the issue as follows:

*If there is a medical risk in pregnancy, or the woman is mentally ill, or she had a couple children one after the other (year after year) and she is weak and ill from it, then the best is to delay relations till after 20 or so days from the last period. In descending order, the next best, is the pill; then the spray, IUD, diaphragm, and in very extreme exceptional cases of health problems - a condom - (source: "Igrot Moshe" by R' M. Feinstein), E.H. II, 74).*<sup>22</sup>

Furthermore, a man may not resort to contraceptives, abstain from procreation or get sterilized until he has fathered a child.

---

<sup>20</sup> Rabbi Criticizes Birth Control, p. 15. <http://www.halakhah.com/sermons-zev-zahavy.pdf>

<sup>21</sup> Rabbi David M. Feldman, *Abortion: The Jewish View*.  
[http://www.rabbinicalassembly.org/sites/default/files/public/halakhah/teshuvot/19861990/feldman\\_abortion.pdf](http://www.rabbinicalassembly.org/sites/default/files/public/halakhah/teshuvot/19861990/feldman_abortion.pdf)

<sup>22</sup> About.com. Judaism, [http://judaism.about.com/library/3\\_askrabbi\\_o/bl\\_simmons\\_overpopulation.htm](http://judaism.about.com/library/3_askrabbi_o/bl_simmons_overpopulation.htm)

Talmudic law did not prevent Israel's rabbis from tacitly allowing the state of Israel to employ covert methods of depopulation. The speed with which Israel has reacted to my warnings on covert methods of depopulation, however, seems to indicate that only a few rabbis had been coopted by the depopulation lobby and that the rest were kept in the dark.

The far greater culpability and deeper involvement of Christian religious authorities in the Global Depopulation Policy than is the case in Judaism and Islam is made clear by the West's universal refusal to change course and abandon covert poisoning of its populace, as well as by the nastiness with which Christian authorities persist in collaborating with western secular governments to continue to hold my children hostage and me destitute until such time as, they hope, I will succumb to their genocidal system.

The judgmental ethic of monotheists with respect to issues of sexuality and their strict commandments against contraceptives and abortion are not shared by eastern religions: Buddhism, Hinduism, Taoism, Confucianism and Sikhism.

Eastern religions do not have established doctrines about birth control and therefore accept all contraceptive methods but consider abortion the worst. The discourse on birth control in Asia is thus primarily dominated by environmental rather than ethical issues.

Furthermore, it does not appear that Asia's religious leaders have any clue about the covert methods of population control used by governments and that they indeed may never have been consulted on the matter by their secular authorities.

If they have been consulted on population control, China's One-Child-Policy and India's coerced surgical sterilization probably reflect the moral attitudes of the religious leaders of each respective nation quite well. But I very much doubt that China's political leaders would want to share their decision making power with their nation's weak and rather unimportant religious figures. Just as I doubt that India's political leadership would have risked taking tens of thousands of Hindu priests into confidence with respect to coerced surgical sterilization, which is India's method of choice for combatting overpopulation.

The Dalai Lama's muddled pronouncements on population control reveal superficial knowledge and his ethical relativism seems willing to go along with anything secular authorities decide – in whose lap he places responsibility for population control entirely, therefore washing his hands of it.

During a [June 2013 visit](#) to the University of Canterbury he stated:



*The real point of ethics is a sense of concern for others' well-being and respect for others' rights. These are the basics. We are social animals. Ethics means something good for oneself, for society. Something beneficial to others. There is no absolute. Everything is relative.*

He is commendable, however, for his willingness to at least vaguely and gingerly discuss the subject publicly to empower other religious leaders who are more constrained by their creeds to do likewise. In a 1993 New York Times [interview](#) he stated:

*Question: To change the subject, you have spoken, as few religious leaders have, of the dangers of global overpopulation.*

*Answer: Well, the population problem is a serious reality. In India, some people were reluctant to accept birth control because of religious traditions. So I thought, from the Buddhist viewpoint, there is a possibility of flexibility on this problem. I thought it might be good to speak out and eventually create more open space for leaders in other religious traditions to discuss the issue.*

This however does not exonerate Asia's religious leaders, be they Buddhist or Hindu, from personal responsibility for the crimes committed against innocent civilians by nations around the world in the name of the Global Depopulation Policy given that they have failed to provide much-needed moral leadership, acknowledge my plea and heed my warnings and that they have yet to make any public statements to restrain secular authorities or to prime the populace to embrace legal methods of population control and assume personal responsibility.

The cruel and disappointing reality is that not one of the world's religious leaders defends life. Not one speaks the truth. All our religious leaders have become a part of the culture of death, some as active participants and others as silent partners. For the time being, I am the only moral authority left in the world, for only I speak the truth to defend life.

What is truly astounding about the lack of moral leadership across the world's religious landscape irrespective of faith is that many of the worshippers they presume to guide through life are far ahead of the clergy in their understanding for the need of population control and in their acceptance for the use of birth control. Instead of the horse pulling the cart it is the cart pulling the horse, which begs the question 'are the world's religions obsolete if they cannot provide guidance on the one existential issue that so urgently demands it?'

The natural order of things is a lot of births and a lot of deaths, the one balancing the other so that population stays stable. But this natural order was disturbed by science and technology and all technocratic attempts to restore it have not only failed but produced additional and greater problems.

Because man has no enemies it is man that has been man's predator, which is why men have been killing one another throughout the ages. No other species is its own predator or acts as its own containment unit. Only humans do this.

Exercising self-control over our reproduction brings us a step closer to living in the image of God. It allows us to solve conflict at its source by controlling our urges in the here and now for our own sake, for our children's sake and for the sake of planetary wellbeing. This understanding is God's latest revelation to man. But clerics and scientists have both monopolized this latest divine revelation for their own ends, even though many average men and women have also received this revelation, as have I, who am neither a scientist nor a cleric.

The universal call for tolerance and the widening dialogue for interfaith unity are the two promising changes I see in the world of religion today. But they are not enough. What we need is a fundamental extension of morality based on the latest divine revelation that to live in the image of God we must restore the balance of life and death for that is the secret of harmony, and that the only way to do it justly and humanely, is if we all assume that power and wield it as individuals rather than vest it in a single authority, be it religious or secular, which by necessity would have to become a force of evil to balance and equal our combined runaway force of good.

Praying together once a year, as was done at the World Day of Prayer for Peace in Assisi, Italy, on 27 October 1986, when for the first time in history 160 religious leaders from 32 Christian and 11 non-Christian faith groups came together, is not enough. Professing mutual respect and tolerance for each other's religious traditions is not enough. Apologizing for past ills and present failures is not enough. For none of these praiseworthy gestures will save us from self-destruction.

No single religion on earth today has attempted, let alone accomplished, the fundamental extension of morality that history and material realities demand from us. Yet this very failure provides us with the opportunity to accomplish this extension of morality together and at the same time and in so doing unite the world's religions into a single, whole and living faith and heal all our wounds.

Our new and common faith is not one of rituals, rhymes and rules and of wishful salvation from God, but one of reason, love and action and of active inspiration by God. We now understand more of God's nature and must embody this understanding in our actions and thoughts and in our behavior towards each other, towards creation, and towards the unborn.

What we do in life does echo in eternity. So let us do what is right.

PART NINETEEN  
**LIONS AND LAMBS**

The lions are killing the lambs.

A powerful and secretive coalition of international elites, which has grown by leaps and bounds since the end of the Second World War, has replaced the old bilateral and multilateral alliances of nation states, and the people have been left out. War between and among nations has been supplanted by structural violence within nations, whereby the aggressors are the elites, acting through the institutions of state and international organizations, and the victims the common man. The end goal is the termination of the vast majority of the world's genetic lines so as to reverse the population explosion and attain the sustainability of human civilization on a finite planet. In the process, everything has been turned upside down and inside out.

Clerics do not tender the souls of the faithful they damn them to a living hell. Doctors do not heal our illnesses they cause them. Politicians do not serve the public but are self-serving. Scientists do not use new knowledge to advance mankind but to usurp it. Jurists do not administer justice but injustice. Industrialists do not feed the masses but poison them. Cops do not protect the public but attack it. Economists do not think of models to prosperity but of methods to poverty. Journalists do not report the truth but disseminate lies. And soldiers do not wage war on foreign enemies but on defenseless civilians at home.

This cross-disciplinary and global coalition of professional elites has gotten away with mass murder on an unprecedented scale for nearly seven decades by cooperating on all fronts and coordinating their actions to conceal the silent war of attrition they wage on the world's defenseless population. They have succeeded for nearly seven decades by betraying their offices and abusing their power to corrode and pervert the rule of law and to subvert or bypass democratic processes, which are merely a facade for their oligarchic form of government. To confuse and confound the public they use a vapid game of mutual blaming over superficial issues and meaningless bickering in parliamentary assemblies while below the surface they are one and the same and pursue global genocide with the same determination and single-minded purpose.

A secret of this magnitude can only be kept if all participants profit from it and, more importantly, if all participants are threatened by its exposure. By my estimation, this coalition of the unwilling is composed of three layers: a core of some 20,000 members who are intimately familiar with every aspect of the New World Order and who dictate global policy and delegate the middle and outer circles of membership; a middle circle of some 200,000 members who are responsible for implementing the policy directives of the inner core at the national and international level and who consequently occupy high administrative positions; and an outer circle of some two million members who are the foot-soldiers of this coalition.

The inner circle is composed of royalty, industrialists, bankers, high clerics, heads of state and government, and leaders of established political parties throughout the western world. The membership of this select body is heavily Anglo-Saxon, overwhelmingly Caucasian, primarily Judeo-Christian, exclusively monotheistic, and interested in preserving their power and wealth at any cost by perpetuating and entrenching hierarchical political, economic and religious structures, and by maintaining the institution of private property, the illusion of democracy and ultimate control over the legislative and judicial bodies. They are the brain of the operation. Theirs is the domain of bloodlines. Their vulnerability is that their institutions are relics from the past, anachronistic, rigid and outdated, and their membership primarily inherited and therefore composed of mostly mediocre individuals who buy or appropriate good ideas from brilliant minds and use them to prop up a dying system.

The middle circle is composed of high ranking United Nations technocrats and bureaucrats; ministers of justice, foreign affairs, interior, defense and health; Supreme Court judges, international judges, and attorney generals; heads of intelligence and secret services; prominent scientists; prominent economists; generals and admirals; high ranking civil servants in key positions throughout the institutions and organizations of state in every country on earth; and editors-in-chief of every important media organization on earth. They are the heart of the operation. Theirs is the domain of meritocracy. Their vulnerability is that they tilt in any direction the powers above them tell them to because they are beholden to them and circumscribed by the limitations of their offices, as such they can be bought and sold like prostitutes.

And the outer circle is composed of professionals in every field of knowledge as well as middle to high ranking military personnel and senior officers in intelligence, secret and police services in every country on earth. They are the workhorses and the muscle of the operation. Theirs is the domain of competition. Their vulnerability is that they know enough to do their jobs and to dislike what they are doing, but are caught in the system and see no way out that is preferable to remaining in the system, both for reasons of self-interest and for the general welfare.

To change global policy we must give the outer circle a better plan and the incentive to desert the genocidal coalition of elites and to dedicate their time and energy to the people's plan. The OM Principles provide the alternative the members of the outer circle need in order to change their allegiance from the elites to the people. If they fail to seize the opportunity I am providing them with they will be the first to be mowed down in the upcoming unrest because they stand between the elites they serve and the people they harm and provide a buffer zone and a ring of protection that shelters the ivory towers of the elites. The people therefore cannot get to the elites without first destroying the foot soldiers of the outer circle.

Only when sufficient dissent and disenchantment within the ranks of the outer circle disturbs the sense of security of those of the core will the elites at the head of the beast do what is necessary and change global policy of their own volition rather than as a desperate response to mass unrest

and from fear of unrestrained violence. In my estimation we have already reached this point which is why I urge the movers and shakers of the New World Order to change course now and to do it while peace still prevails.

Paradoxically, religion and democracy are the main culprits for the criminal nature of this New World Order; the first for preventing the expansion of morality to allow people to assume control over and responsibility for their reproductive systems and rights, and the latter for rendering any and all politicians suggesting legislating family size and population control unelectable.

Faced with these structural obstacles and with the prospect of assured mutual destruction by nuclear bombs, decision makers in every professional field arrived at a secret consensus to institute a global program of population control and resource sharing as a substitute to war. In order to accomplish this it was necessary to play a game of deception and to entrench their power at every level of society nationally and internationally so as to be able to act contrary to their stated positions. Depopulation is being accomplished by adulterating the basic elements of life – water, food, air – while resource sharing is being accomplished by globalizing the economy. This covert depopulation/globalization program, however, has written off the vast majority of the global population by shutting them out of the equation of life and pursuing their extermination through a toxic and deadly combination of chemical, biological, psychosocial and economic means that have turned nations into concentration camps, national authorities into prison guards, and international authorities into the new Gestapo.

This devastating and diabolical international order is not the result of bad intentions but the consequence of our inability to trust one another and to set aside old loyalties, historic animosities and dated dogmas. It has gone too far and for too long because the entire system of governance is committed to secrecy and exclusion and is based on technocratic fixes imposed from the top down, being easier and more convenient than having to educate and empower the public at large in order to achieve the demographic transition and to enable access to vital resources across the globe by consensus rather than coercion. As such, the system has become a veritable beast that is out of control, committing ever greater atrocities first to subvert fertility so as to stop population growth (which is done through endocrine disruptors) and more recently to increase morbidity (which is done through the spraying of neurotoxins via chemtrails and/or cancer causing nuclear radiation via engineered nuclear disasters) so as to prevent the collapse of the existing socio-economic structure due to the unbearable burden created in the developed world by inverted population pyramids, characterized by too many old and dependent people and too few young and productive people to support them.

Since the same transition from growing to stable to shrinking and finally to sustainable populations – the so-called demographic transition – cannot be replicated by the developing world, both due to lack of time and resources, a shortcut has been planned and is being implemented. This shortcut culls the population of the developing world at both ends of life simultaneously by subverting fertility and therefore preventing the birth of new people into the

world (which is done through endocrine disruptors and GMOs) and, at the same time, by increasing morbidity and therefore accelerating the death of people to see them prematurely out of this world (which is done through vaccines, man-made pandemics and artificial scarcity) so as to reestablish the lost balance between births and deaths in one clear swoop and reduce the population without having to go through the four stages of the demographic transition the way the developed world has done.

This has given rise to suspicions that the West is using the depopulation imperative as a façade to maintain military preeminence and economic predominance by reversing the numeric superiority of the developing world. That this is neither a fair nor an accurate interpretation of the accelerated depopulation effort imposed on the developing world primarily by lack of time and resources caused by its own reluctance to act is shown by the fact that the West has started with population control at home, which is why Europe's population has grown by only 19% and North America's by only 75% since 1950 while the population of the developing world has tripled during the same period. The reality is that the developing world has waited too long to address its overpopulation problem and has made itself dependent on western initiatives and technocratic fixes delivered by the UN in order to avoid having to show leadership and find its own solutions to overpopulation, which is the most politically dangerous and unprofitable issue that any leadership has ever had to deal with.

It is true that unchecked population growth in the developing world is considered in many American foreign policy documents from the 1970s especially (such as NSSM 200 and NSDM 314) to be a cause of concern for its long-term political and strategic interests, as it was foreseen to trigger a struggle for resources, but that does not indicate hegemonic intent on the part of the US as much as it shows genuine concern about the likelihood of future conflict over scarce resources and the need to take preemptive action before it is too late and maintaining international peace becomes impossible. In this vein, the 1975 issued [National Security Decision Memorandum \(NSDM 314\)](#) recommended “*global replacement levels of fertility by the year 2000*” and therefore applicable at home as well as abroad, which invalidates any assertions that America did not have the world's best interests at heart and not just its own. In fact, as NSDM 314 reveals, by 1975 the US had already achieved replacement level fertility rates and resolved to continue to check its population growth to serve as a model for the world:

*“domestic efforts in this field must continue in order to achieve worldwide recognition that the United States has been successfully practicing the basic recommendations of the World Plan of Action and that the nation's birthrate is below the replacement level of fertility.”*

America's concern with unchecked population growth in the developing world is therefore primarily about maintaining the environment of peace and not about maintaining the current balance of power. After all, neither military superiority in the era of modern warfare nor economic prowess in the post-industrial era depends on who has the most people. Rather, they depend on who has the best people, as in the most educated, and on who has the most productive

economy, as in the most technologically advanced; and a surplus of people are an impediment rather than an advantage in both instances.

Suspicious and concerns of this nature, however, will not disappear from the international arena and from the minds of various coreligionists and nationalists until the depopulation effort is brought out into the open. Nor will eugenic and racist manipulations of the depopulation effort disappear until such time as it is accomplished by force of law, openly and with the collaboration of every man and woman on the planet. Furthermore, the Global Depopulation Policy and the parallel effort of resource sharing through globalization cannot succeed until such time as the existing covert poisoning methods, which damage human health and degrade mankind's genetic and intellectual endowment, are replaced with overt legislation and accompanied by a fundamental reform of the existing economic model and political system.

Exactly how and why this reform is necessary has been the subject of the past five chapters, which have dealt with specific problems and their corresponding OM Principles with the goal in mind of accomplishing *“a humane and just society where every individual is respected and nature protected”* and that I will now summarize.

***Civilization within Nature***, pursued by OM Principle 11, recognizes the dire state of the environment and man's responsibility for damaging the planet's life support systems. Halting the destruction of the environment can only be accomplished by a two-pronged approach of depopulation and conservation. Conservation is the short-term action that will buy us time to reach sustainability through the long-term solution of depopulation. Both conservation and depopulation help us add a new dimension to our society's ethical foundation, namely **respect for Nature on par with our demands from Nature** so that we take no more than she can give us without causing harm and destabilizing the natural equilibrium.

***Global Consciousness, Global Citizenship***, pursued by OM Principle 12, recognizes that borders and nations must disappear if we are to eradicate poverty and secure peace, and that the only way to accomplish this with as little pain and risk as possible is through the creation of a parallel and global civilization of Cities of Opportunity created to be sustainable and to serve as the world's escape pods once they are proven viable and our existing lifestyle is universally abandoned. A series of prerequisite steps need to be taken to prepare the way for this transition to a global unified system. They are economic, social and political in nature and made for the primary benefit of future rather than of current generations and in recognition of the fact that a global consciousness cannot bloom into a global civilization by ignoring material and historic realities but by fully and honestly considering them. The embodiment of a global consciousness by a newly emerging global and borderless civilization adds a new dimension to our society's ethical foundation, namely **concern for future generations on par with the needs of this generation**.

***Individual Dignity***, pursued by OM Principle 13, recognizes that the current technocracy is a monster and a veritable beast geared towards accomplishing necessary objectives by unnecessary

means that are dehumanizing and destructive. Absent system-initiated change and a great leap forward by pursuing the three planetary security prerogatives of depopulation, resource sharing and sustainable development by humanizing and constructive means, worldwide war of the 99% against the 1% is inevitable, as is the great purge this conflict will bring about. To avoid the great purge and accomplish a great leap we must sacrifice dated economic structures, outdated political ideologies, and narrow individual self-interest to make enlightened cooperation possible. The recognition that the social construct must revolve around the individual and not vice versa will renew a lost dimension to our society's ethical foundation, namely **concern for the individual on par with concern for society**.

**The Golden Rule**, pursued by OM Principle 14, recognizes that humanity will self-destruct until and unless the ethic of reciprocity is brought back to the center of human civilization and adhered to without fail. As is, all institutions of state, international organizations and religious establishments violate the golden rule. Religious fanaticism and scientific nihilism underlie the cancer of genocide, which is justified as a substitute to war. But the suspension of the rule of law and the subversion of democracy that underlie the current culture of death will inevitably lead to our universal self-destruction unless the golden rule is reinstated at the core of human civilization. This will restore a lost dimension to our society's ethical foundation, namely **concern for others on par with concern for self**.

**One Man One God**, pursued by OM Principle 15, recognizes that spiritual freedom underlies all other freedoms and that it will remain out of our reach until the spiritual domain is freed from the shackles of organized religion. Organized religions monopolize God and arrest human evolution by imprisoning humanity into a rigid and unchanging belief system that prevent the expansion of our values and norms to consider the latest divine revelation, namely that social harmony and the viability of human civilization depend on reestablishing the balance of life and death by which God keeps Nature in equilibrium and all life forms in harmony. If the world's religious leaders find the courage to abandon their monopolies on God and help humanity expand its morality to include the latest divine revelation we will gain a new dimension to our spiritual foundation, namely **the ability to live in the image of God**, or at the very least closer than ever before.

While these are ideals that we will fall short of we will nevertheless come closer to as we make an effort to aspire to their fulfillment rather than succumb to their denial.

Condemning the vast majority of humankind to an engineered extinction is not a solution. It is an abomination. It can only be considered a solution when the depopulation objective is pursued by legal and open means that give everyone the chance to perpetuate their seed while also enabling us to decrease in numbers until our civilization becomes sustainable and we are no longer an affront to God and a plague upon Earth.

The old matrix of control must be replaced by a new matrix of security whose core elements are the inclusion of every human being on earth in the circle of prosperity and security provided by



society and the participation of every human being in the struggle for prosperity and security. The principles of inclusion and participation applied universally give birth to the laws of conscience and consciousness.

## **LAWS OF CONSCIENCE AND CONSCIOUSNESS**

1<sup>st</sup> LAW

One woman, one child, one world

2<sup>nd</sup> LAW

One world, one country, one citizenship

3<sup>rd</sup> LAW

One citizenship, one law, one parliament

4<sup>th</sup> LAW

No armies, no weapons, no violence

5<sup>th</sup> LAW

No violence, no prisons, no injustice

6<sup>th</sup> LAW

No injustice, no unemployment, no inequality

The system must bestow the means and the opportunity and individuals must provide the time and effort necessary to make these ideals into reality.

For only then will lambs and lions become one and humanity will escape the vicious cycles of poverty and war, rejoin the natural order of things, ensure the perpetuation of the species, and nurture the continuing evolution of the human organism and of the social construct.

PART TWENTY  
**FREE THE TRUTH**

There are several factors, in addition to the inertia that characterizes every society, that stand in the way of the much-needed change we need and keep the status quo despite its obvious inadequacy to serve the interests of the world's seven billion people, the earth and of future generations.

First, those who champion absolutism over democracy have once again reared their ugly heads, this time globally and not just nationally, and have enlisted the help of pure evil to entrench their power and elevate their status in society. Throughout the ages they have justified their privileged and mostly parasitical existence by insisting that men are fundamentally evil and need to be controlled with an iron fist if they are not to kill each other. This Hobbesian view of the world is sponsored by monarchs, tyrants and militarists the world over and reflects not only the dark hearts and minds as well as the personal interests of those who disseminate it but also their lack of vision and of true leadership qualities.

The Anglo-American coalition in control of the world since 1945 has been gradually corroded by this distorted view of mankind, having been infected with it by the British monarchy and aristocracy, which is the global seat of this mentality, as have many heads of state and government throughout the world. As a result, this Anglo-American coalition has designed an international system that treats every human being as an enemy or a potential enemy of the state. The militarization of the United States, and through it of the world, is the primary example of how far this sick mentality can be taken and how disastrous it can be.

Unless and until this distorted and perverse view of man's nature as fundamentally evil is discredited and discarded once and for all the world will not be able to reach out to the enlightened and healthy view of man as a fundamentally good being and design the social construct accordingly.

If you see man as fundamentally evil you will treat him badly and he will behave badly. If you see man as fundamentally good you will treat him well and he will behave well. Man, of course, is a contradiction of virtues and vices but only an enlightened view of him will make enlightened human beings. This is the philosophical imprisonment that we must overcome. The OM Principles embody the enlightened view of man and their application will enable true human progress and relegate our dependence on science and technology to secondary status giving precedence to the evolution of man and not that of his machines.

Second, man is a creature of habits. He will always prefer that which he knows to that which he does not know. But refusing to change our ways, our operational premises, our system and our institutions is no longer a luxury we can afford. Maintaining the status quo has led us to social

collapse and will spell the end of our civilization. What this boils down to is survival or extinction. The globalization and depopulation prerogatives, which are not choices but requirements since they are not preferences but inescapable imperatives, cannot be accomplished without fundamentally altering our social, economic and political system and the sooner we get on with it the better. The OM Principles show how and why we must change.

It is clear that the end does not justify the means, especially when the means will not reach the desired end. The covert methods of depopulation employed now are diabolical and counterproductive. Yes, they depopulate the earth but those few remaining will be but shadows of their former selves and far inferior to their forefathers: dumber, weaker, crazier and sicklier; a degraded lot fit only for the zoo. Equally, the current coerced methods of globalization will eradicate hunger but only by plunging us all into poverty and taking the environment to the brink and perhaps beyond, so why bother making the sacrifice.

This is the time to abandon our bad habits, our dated ideologies, our expired dogmas and doctrines, and our loyalty to inept hierarchies of power and the profit motive. We can no longer continue to drive a horse and buggy on the autobahn of history, no more than we can afford to ride a bullet train into the abyss of space.

Third, overpopulation is a biological problem but it is not an illness. We have a population problem not because our reproductive systems have malfunctioned but because they are working normally, as they should. Therefore, seeking a biological solution cannot work since such a solution would mean that our normal biology is to be rendered abnormal. We cannot reestablish the lost balance of life and death, central to the stable populations dictated by natural harmony, by subverting our reproductive systems. No less than we can do it by shortening our lifespans. It can only be done by exercising self-restraint on the reproductive front as a matter of individual responsibility towards society, the planet and future generations, which is why population control needs to be legislated and enshrined in our cultural values and not just legal norms.

This demands a new morality that enlarges our existing morality by two new dimensions: the wellbeing of future generations, and the wellbeing of the planet. These two new dimensions must be on equal footing with our own wellbeing, which is the only dimension on which our current morality operates.

Fourth, we have lacked a unified social theory to move us forward. But that is no longer the case. The OM Principles provide such a unified social theory and the sooner we adopt them the sooner we can stop groping in the dark and pushing each other off the ledge, which is the only “solution” our bright leaders have come up with so far. That such a unified social theory was not provided by the army of professionals who get paid for this purpose, or by any of the politicians who are supposed to lead us, but rather by me, a complete outsider, should not deter decision makers from adopting it because their vanities stand in the way.

The demographic transition and the eradication of poverty cannot be accomplished with the existing political and economic structures, not even by turning the institutions of state upside down and the rule of law and democracy inside out, since the existing political and economic structures are the main sources of these imbalances.

Fifth, to return the world to sanity, concerned and caring citizens must concentrate on dismantling the matrix of control and replacing it with a matrix of safety. To do this everyone must realize that the matrix of control is the depopulation/globalization axis. So instead of attacking and demonstrating against single issues – which is a complete waste of time because all problems derive from the folly of trying to accomplish the depopulation and globalization objectives by strengthening rather than changing the economic system and political structures that have brought us to this desperate state – people must focus on pushing for structural reform as prescribed in this book and as demanded by the material and environmental predicament we are in.

To save humankind from destroying itself through overpopulation, overconsumption and ignorance requires radically changing the system that has brought us to this situation, not further perverting the existing system so its institutions and organizations are more powerful and more corrupt and more unjust than ever before so they can be used to wage a silent war on us and thus fulfill the opposite function they were set up to fulfill, namely harm rather than promote our wellbeing. If they could not solve our problems when they were honestly meant to do so how could they be expected to solve our problems when they are dishonestly meant to do so?

When our excessive numbers and our voracious appetites for the planet's resources exceed the limits of nature and threaten all life on earth, averting disaster dictates that we reverse our numbers and shrink our consumption. But this cannot and must not be accomplished by turning man's institutions against man but by educating and empowering man to limit his offspring and reduce his expectations.

This was recognized from the very beginning by intelligent, foresighted and caring men and women but their few numbers has prevented them from being able to persuade the indifferent masses and religious traditionalists so that each and every individual checks his or her own reproduction and desires. And their numerical inferiority has forced them to proceed in secret and by deception, by manipulating the existing system, promoting man's ugly traits, playing on his fears and exacerbating the lines of division so as to turn man against man. But in so doing, the men and women who in their intent are the most forward-looking, intelligent and compassionate among us have in practice become the most corrupt, criminal and cruel among us. In pursuing the ultimate good in a vacuum of interest and a sea of ignorance they have become the ultimate source of evil.

But if they back down there is nothing and no one to prevent our self-destruction. Therefore, we the people, whose indifference and ignorance stand in the way of our own empowerment must open our eyes and our hearts to comprehend the we are obstacles to progress and that only we can vanquish evil from this world by assuming responsibility for the state of the world.

We cannot blame the few, who have tried to fight our ignorance and indifference by all available means, for the dire state of the world and who for seven decades have been compensating for our lack of understanding and have waited for us to grow up. We must be honest and recognize that our ignorance and indifference are the main reasons for the dire state of our world and that until such time as we all renounce indifference and dispel ignorance we will continue to be the primary source of our own misery and the ultimate cause of our own demise. Only we can empower you, our leaders, to be good again as soon as you cut our chains.

By the same token, you cannot blame us, the people, for being ignorant and indifferent when for nearly seven decades you have lied to us and deceived us to manipulate us into doing what is necessary and in so doing you have done the unnecessary and have chosen the convenient way forward instead of choosing the right way forward. You must be honest and recognize that your failure to speak the truth and to defend the truth is the cause of our ignorance and that your monopoly of power is the cause of our indifference and that until such time as you renounce power and lies you will continue to be the primary source of the world's misery and the ultimate cause of mankind's demise. Only you can free the truth and empower us to cut your chains.

You keep us prisoners to indifference and ignorance and we keep you prisoners to lies and deception. And in this state of mutual imprisonment neither of us has the power to change the world before we destroy it. In this state of mutual imprisonment only our assured mutual destruction is certain.

To free us from indifference and ignorance all you have to do is free the truth. To free you from lies and deception all we have to do is hear the truth.

## EPILOGUE

We are fast approaching a point of no return in the western world where the leadership is too committed to genocide to back off. What they are doing can no longer be described to be a substitute to war, but a silent, perverse and undeclared war on the civilian population. While countries like Israel and Iran have acted resolutely to the inconvenient truths I have exposed and have stopped poisoning their people, western governments, without exception, have intensified their chemical and biological programs of mass poisoning and their psychosocial and economic methods of oppression and control in a desperate attempt to complete the demographic transition they embarked upon in 1945.

Tragically, the population is so severely degraded in mind and body after being subjected to three or, in some cases, even four generations of chronic sub-lethal poisoning that few are capable of resisting. Unless help comes from the outside, and comes soon, the vast majority of western lineages will cease to exist within half a century or less if the genocide continues. A quarter of all westerners are already incapable of procreating and more than half are paralyzed into a state of submission akin to that induced by the rape drug.

The few of us who are still in control of our minds and bodies will soon have to resort to violence to save ourselves and our children and the ensuing conflict will be the greatest purge in history. Even if we are successful in the upcoming revolution against the elites – and I am confident that we will prevail – we will not be able to give life back to those who are already no more than living dead. As for our leaders and elites, more than a million of them will face the firing squad, if they are lucky, or the wrath of the mob, if they are not.

In my informed opinion, the carnage will start within a year unless world leaders make a clear announcement before the end of 2014 that the Millennium Development Goals will be pursued without covert methods of depopulation.

One way or another, the matrix of the globalization/depopulation axis must fall. Both globalization and depopulation will proceed, but must and will be accomplished to the benefit of all and to the exclusion of no one.

## THE AUTHOR



**KEVIN MUGUR GALALAE**

[k.galalae@outlook.com](mailto:k.galalae@outlook.com)

LinkedIn

<http://www.linkedin.com/in/kevingalalae>

Facebook

<https://www.facebook.com/kgalalae>